The Project Gutenberg eBook of History of Randolph-Macon College, Virginia, by Richard Irby

This ebook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this ebook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you'll have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

Title: History of Randolph-Macon College, Virginia

Author: Richard Irby

Release date: July 14, 2012 [EBook #40229]

Language: English

*** START OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK HISTORY OF RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, VIRGINIA ***

Produced by Meredith Dixon (R-MWC 1984), Melissa Reid, and James Dixon

HISTORY OF RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, VIRGINIA: THE OLDEST INCORPORATED METHODIST COLLEGE IN AMERICA by Richard Irby (A. B. 1844)

PREFACE.

The following resolution, adopted at the last annual meeting of the Board of Trustees, will answer as a preface to what will be given as a history of the oldest incorporated Methodist college in America now in existence, and can be pleaded as an excuse, if any be needed, why one so inexperienced in authorship should make this effort to rescue from oblivion what is left of the records and information now obtainable in regard to this, comparatively speaking, venerable college.

"On motion of J. J. Lafferty and W. H. Christian,

"Resolved, That the thanks of the Board be tendered to Richard Irby, Esq., for his labors in the collection of material for a connected and authentic historical account of this college, and that he be requested to continue and perfect this work, and that all friends of the college be requested to give him their cordial aid and co-operation."

HISTORY OF RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE

EARLY EFFORTS OF METHODISTS TO FOUND SCHOOLS.

JOHN WESLEY, the founder of Methodism, was in every sense a highly educated man. His education began at the knee of one of the wisest and most accomplished women that ever lived to bless the world. It was continued at Oxford, but did not stop there; for he believed, and acted on his belief, that a man's education should continue as long as his intellectual energy survives.

The great business of Wesley was to spread scriptural holiness over the world, beginning at his own home. To accomplish this great end he sought and utilized every practicable agency. Early in the course of the great movement he put in motion, he established the Kingswood School, which he aimed to make as thorough, practically, as Oxford and Cambridge, and free from the surroundings which hindered evangelical believers in attendance on those schools, where he and his co-workers had

encountered so much opposition and ridicule. At this school were to be allied in holy matrimony religion and learning, which godless hands had sought to put asunder; for he valued education and learning severed from, and unhallowed by, religion as worse than worthless.

Following the example of this great leader, Asbury, the "Pioneer Bishop of America," sought at an early day to carry out the same plans. But the difficulties he encountered were different from those Mr. Wesley met in many respects. At the close of the Revolutionary War, he found a continent over the broad area of which was spread a population of about three million of people. These people had just come out of a war of seven years, impoverished in every species of property except their broad acres of forest land, worthless until subdued by the sturdy husbandman. The currency of the country was well-nigh worthless and irredeemable in gold and silver. The great and controlling idea of the people was the restoration of wealth and material resources. This meant and required hard and constant work, which pushed aside schools and all other enterprises of the kind considered as of secondary importance. At that time only about eight colleges were found in the States, and these were slimly endowed, if endowed at all, and but poorly patronized.

But bold, and trusting in God, Asbury began the work of establishing schools, hardly waiting for the clearing away of the smoke of battle. At the time he was made General Superintendent, or Bishop, (1784), there were in the United States 14,988 members in the Methodist Episcopal Church. These were scattered broadcast over the States bordering on the Atlantic Ocean, from New York to Georgia. The bulk of the membership was found in the Southern States. The Minutes for that year give New York City sixty members and Brunswick Circuit (Virginia) four hundred and eighty-four, and other circuits in Virginia more.

In the year 1784 Dr. Cummings (in *Early Schools of Methodism*, New York, 1886) thinks Bishop Asbury founded the first Methodist academy ever established in America. It is reasonable, however, to put the date a little later, say 1785, for his services as General Superintendent did not begin till later, inasmuch as Mr. Wesley's letter appointing him to the place bears date September 10, 1784. This school or academy was located in Brunswick county, Virginia, on the road leading from Petersburg to Boydton, at a point about midway between the two places. He named it

[Illustration: EBENEZER ACADEMY]*

*The Ebenezer Academy building is still standing, but it has been changed somewhat since it ceased to be used for school purposes. The cut used here was made from a pencil sketch of it made by Mr. Short, who lives near, and sent by Rev. J. Carson Watson, in whose circuit it is located. The walls are of stone, one of which has become injured; otherwise, the old house would be good for another century.

For a number of years this academy was controlled by trustees appointed by the Bishop or by the Annual Conference, and enjoyed such supervision as the Bishop was able to give, which, with such arduous labors as demanded his energies, was of necessity but slight and occasional. On this account, and other accounts incident to the times, the control of the academy was lost to the Methodists, and went into the hands of the county authorities, which control never was regained by the Church. But it was kept up as an academy for many years, and at it many of the most prominent men of the county and counties adjacent were educated wholly or partly. In this way it did a good work for the people of its day, and was the forerunner and prophecy of another school not far away, which, under better auspices, though not without difficulties, has lived to bless the Church and the world in this nineteenth century.

The first regularly incorporated Methodist college in the United States was Cokesbury College. It was located near Baltimore, Md. It was in operation only a few years. Augusta College, Kentucky, was the next. That has long since ceased to exist. In the period preceding the division of the Methodist Episcopal Church, there were thirty-one literary institutions controlled by this Church, of which three were exclusively for females and several, co-educational. Seventeen of these were located in the Southern States. Of the thirty-one, only seven colleges have survived, viz.: Randolph-Macon College, chartered February 3, 1830; Wesleyan University (Connecticut), chartered May, 1831; Emory College (Georgia), 1837; Emory and Henry (Virginia), 1838; Wesleyan Female College (Georgia), 1839. Dickinson College (Pennsylvania) chartered in 1783, but did not become a Methodist college till 1833, and was opened as a Methodist college September, 1834. Alleghany College (Pennsylvania) was chartered in 1818, and came under the control of the Methodist Church in 1833, and was opened as a Methodist college the same year.

It will thus be seen that all these male colleges which survived, were opened under Methodist patronage, nearly simultaneously, viz.: Wesleyan University, October, 1831; Randolph-Macon, January, 1832; Alleghany College, November, 1833; Dickinson College, September, 1834. This point of time thus became a marked starting-point in the history of Methodist colleges. Since this turning-point was passed, the number of them has increased as rapidly as the membership of the church, and can now be

counted by the hundreds, making the Methodist Church foremost in the great work of Christian education.

It may be noted here that all of the above-named colleges succeeded to buildings which had been used for school purposes, more or less complete, while those of Randolph-Macon were built wholly out of new material.

It is probable that the idea and purpose moving Bishop Asbury to found church schools, had never gone entirely out of the minds of the Methodists of Virginia, notwithstanding all the failures and disasters which had befallen the early enterprises. They found no school in the Conference territory of high grade where they felt safe in sending their sons. William and Mary College was under the control of the Episcopalians, and its location was noted for excess in worldliness and free-living, which did not invite Methodists, whose rules forbade such customs. The atmosphere of the college and town was unsuited to Methodists, and they were looked upon as unfit for the society of the so-called best people. Hampden-Sidney College, originally non-sectarian, had come under the control of the Presbyterians, with whom, in those days, Arminian Methodists did not think it safe to let their sons remain too long, lest they should become Calvinists. Washington College was then a feeble school, and remote from the eastern portion of the State, and outside the Virginia Conference. Under these circumstances, and for what were esteemed good reasons, the Methodists of the Virginia Conference, then composed of the eastern and middle portions of Virginia and North Carolina, moved in the matter of establishing a college of high grade.

A resolution, adopted by the General Conference of 1824, recommending "that each Annual Conference establish a Seminary of learning under its own regulations and patronage," had the effect to direct the attention of the church throughout the connection to the subject of education. So almost simultaneously the New York Conference, with the Virginia Conference, moved towards the establishment of a college, as recommended by the General Conference, the result of which was the founding of the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., and of Randolph-Macon College at Boydton, Va., the two oldest Methodist colleges, originally incorporated as such, now existing in America.

The credit of first planning or founding Randolph-Macon College has been awarded to Rev. Hezekiah G. Leigh and Gabriel P. Disosway. The former was a prominent minister in the Virginia Conference, and was justly esteemed by his contemporaries as an orator second to but few, if any, of his time. Dr. Bennett, in *Memorials of Methodism in Virginia*, says: "Perhaps no man ever left a deeper impression on the hearts of the people among whom he labored. In every city where he was stationed, in every district, in every circuit, there are thrilling recollections of his preaching.... He was not simply an eloquent preacher, he was a wise, skillful, practical workman in the vineyard." Dr. W. A. Smith, third President of Randolph-Macon College, said of him: "Dr. Leigh had few equals in the pulpit. He filled a large space in public attention, and wielded a wide and undisputed influence among his brethren in the ministry." He was a native of Perquimans county, N. C., born November 23, 1795, but for many years prior to his death resided on his farm near Boydton, Va.

Gabriel P. Disosway was a native of the city of New York, of Huguenot ancestry, born December 6, 1799. He took his A.B. degree at Columbia College, New York, in 1821. In early life he became a citizen of Petersburg, Va., and married a Virginia lady. He was a pious and devoted Methodist, and by his superior education and literary abilities exerted a wide and salutary influence on the church circles of his town and day. Having been a college-bred man, he may have suggested to Dr. Leigh the founding of a college, or the latter may have sought the advice and co-operation of Mr. Disosway, and thenceforth the two worked together as co-laborers in this good cause. Dr. W. A. Smith inclined to the latter view of the matter, for he says (Funeral Discourse on Rev. H. G. Leigh), "Regarding all the circumstances, the prominent position held by Dr. Leigh in originating all the preliminary measures, and his personal activity in advancing them, we have always considered him in a good sense the founder of Randolph-Macon College." Mr. Disosway returned to New York in 1828, and thus the college ceased to have his active co-operation with Dr. Leigh, which might, and doubtless would, have been very acceptable and beneficial. He lived to an honorable old age, giving much of his valuable time to the great interests of the Church of his choice, and also to the great religious institutions of his State and the country, with a number of which he was closely identified as manager or director. He also wrote frequently for the press, and was the author of several books, one of which particularly was highly esteemed, viz. The Old Churches of New York."

The college, many years ago, recognized the claims of these co-founders to the gratitude and remembrance of succeeding generations by placing on the walls of the chapel marble tablets, suitably inscribed and dedicated to their memory.

The enterprise of establishing a college in the Virginia Conference took definite direction, and resulted in practical action at the session of the Virginia Conference held at Oxford, N. C., March 2,

1825. In the minutes is this entry: "After some discussion on the recommendation of the General Conference (of 1824), 'That each Annual Conference establish a Seminary of Learning, under its own regulations and patronage,' the whole question was referred to a committee of twelve—six ministers and six laymen—to consider and report the best method of establishing such a Seminary with suitable constitutional principles." The following constituted the committee ordered: John Early, Hezekiah G. Leigh, Caleb Leach, Charles A. Cooley, William Compton and George M. Anderson, of the Conference; and Gabriel P. Disosway, Joseph B. Littlejohn, John Nutall, Lewis Taylor, Joseph Taylor and Jesse H. Cobb, of the laity.... "The College bill, which was laid on the table, was taken up, and, after some amendment, was adopted." It would appear from the constitution of the committee, that John Early made the motion to appoint the committee, and this was probably the case, because he was then, and for many years afterwards, a leader in the business of the Conference, and, therefore, the prime mover in the enterprise, had enlisted his active interest in the matter. We shall see that this prominent position was held by him for many years afterwards.

This was all that was done at this Conference. At the next Conference, held in Portsmouth, Va., February, 1826, the committee was increased by adding George W. Charlton and James Smith, ministers, and Robert A. Armistead, Arthur Cooper, Jesse Nicholson, local preachers, and J. C. Pegram, Cary Jennings, laymen. On the 20th the committee made a report, and the report Was laid on the table. On the 22nd the College bill, which was laid on the table, was taken up, and after some amendments it was adopted. On the 23rd the "Select Committee," recommended in the bill adopted on the days previous, was appointed, viz.: Hezekiah G. Leigh, George W. Charlton, James Smith, John Early, Thomas Crowder, Ethelbert Drake, ministers, and Gabriel P. Disosway, Robert A. Armistead, William Clarke, John C. Pegram, laymen. This committee reported at the succeeding Conference (1827) a "Constitution" for the College, which, after some amendments, was adopted; and it was further "Resolved, that every member take a subscription paper and use his influence and best exertions to obtain subscriptions for the benefit of the College contemplated to be founded within the bounds of this Conference."

At the Conference of 1828 a new committee of seven was appointed "to see that all the preachers pay a due and diligent attention to every regulation and matter appertaining to the establishment of the College contemplated, and to employ an efficient agent to make collections and obtain subscriptions for the same, and to maturely consider the advantages of every place proposed for its site, and to report thereon to the next Conference upon which the location of the College shall be fixed."

LOCATION AND NAMING OF THE COLLEGE.

At the Conference of 1829 the committee appointed the year previous made a report. The Committee had met at Zion Church, in Mecklenburg county. The citizens of Brunswick offered \$20,000 in subscriptions on condition that the College be located at Physic Springs, about four miles from Lawrenceville, the county seat, and not very far from the old Ebenezer Academy. The citizens of Mecklenburg offered a parcel of land near Boydton, the county seat, at a very low price, and \$10,000 in subscriptions, with some possible advantages from the Boydton Academy. The location was fixed at or near Boydton, probably, mainly through the influence of Rev. Hezekiah G. Leigh, the prime mover in the College enterprise, and Howell Taylor, a very influential Methodist of the county, together with Hon. William O. Goode and Col. William Townes, men of great popularity. The site selected was also very near the line dividing the States of Virginia and North Carolina, and probably more accessible to the people of the two States at that time than any other eligible location, and was considered healthful, as well as the centre of a refined community. The county of Mecklenburg was one of the largest and wealthiest in the State, and its people and the people of the adjoining counties of North Carolina were friendly and homogeneous.

The report of the Committee was confirmed by the Conference, and the Committee was authorized to apply to the General Assembly of Virginia for a charter. This the Committee proceeded to do, and Mr. Goode, of Mecklenburg, presented a bill to incorporate the "Trustees of Henry and Macon College" Friday, January 15, 1830. After going through the several readings required, and having several amendments made, on motion of Mr. Alexander, of Mecklenburg, the title was changed, making it to read, "An act to incorporate the 'Trustees of Randolph-Macon College.'" The bill so amended was passed by both houses, and became a law February 3, 1830. The Act in part is as follows:

- "1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, That there be, and is hereby erected and established, at or near Boydton, in the county of Mecklenburg, in this Commonwealth, a seminary of learning for the instruction of youth in the various branches of science and literature, the useful arts, agriculture, and the learned and foreign languages.
 - "2. And be it further enacted, That the said seminary shall be known and called by the name of

"3. And be it further enacted, That Hezekiah Leigh, John Early, Edward Cannon, W. A. Smith, William I. Waller, Thomas Crowder, Moses Brock, James Boyd, William Hammett, Caleb Leach, Matthew M. Dance, Lewis Skidmore, Augustine Claiborne, Ethelbert Drake, Henry Fitts, John Nutall, James Wyche, John P. Harrison, Grenville Penn, Walker Timberlake, John G. Claiborne, Howell Taylor, James Smith, Joel Blackwell, John Y. Mason, James Garland, Richard G. Morris, John W. Lewis, William O. Goode, and Nathaniel Alexander be, and are hereby, constituted and appointed trustees of said college, who and their successors shall be a body politic and corporate by the name of the 'Trustees of Randolph-Macon College,' who shall have a perpetual succession and a common seal, and by the name aforesaid they and their successors shall be capable in law to possess, purchase, receive and retain to them and their successors forever, any lands, tenements, rents, goods, chattels or interests of any kind whatsoever, which may have been already given, or by them purchased for the use of said College; to dispose of the same in any way whatsoever they shall adjudge most useful to the interests and legal purposes of the institution; and by the same name to sue and implead, be sued and impleaded, answer and be answered, in all courts of law and equity; and under their common seal to make and establish, from time to time, such by-laws, rules and ordinances, not contrary to the laws and constitution of this Commonwealth, as shall by them be thought essential to the good order and government of the professors, masters and students of said College."

It will appear above that thirty were constituted trustees. Of the thirty, twelve were travelling preachers of the Virginia Annual Conference, and eighteen were local preachers and laymen. The name of Rev. Hezekiah G. Leigh heads the list, as, by courtesy, was proper. All were members of the Methodist Church, except the following: Judge John Y. Mason, John W. Lewis, William O. Goode, and Nathaniel Alexander, the three latter prominent citizens of Mecklenburg county. Of these a number lived to take an active part in the affairs of the college for many years. The last to pass away was Judge Garland, of Lynchburg, who died a few years since at a very advanced age.

It is well known for whom Randolph-Macon College was named-John Randolph, of Roanoke, and Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina. How it came about that a Christian and Methodist college should have been named for men who were not professed Christians, and who had never, so far as is known, shown any preference or kindly interest for the Methodist Church, has been a question of interest and speculation. The most probable solution of the question is that the name was determined very much by precedent. The oldest college in the State, William and Mary, founded primarily and specially for educating "the savages" in Christianity, was named for the King and Queen then on the throne. Washington College was named for Washington, the hero of the day (1782); Hampden-Sidney for the champions of liberty and human rights (1783), all of them Christian colleges, but named for public men, representatives of the sentiments of the periods uppermost when they were founded. Following the precedents set by these colleges, the names then most prominent in Virginia and North Carolina were selected, John Randolph, of Roanoke, and Nathaniel Macon, one living on the south side of the Roanoke River and the other on the north side. Neither of these men was in any way connected with the College, nor did either, so far as is recorded, ever manifest any interest in it by making a contribution to it or otherwise, but both were very popular in their native State, in whose service they literally spent their lives. John Randolph has been called an infidel by some Northern writers, but those who knew him best represent him as far from having been such, though he lived at a time when infidelity was far from being uncommon among public men. At one time, at least, he was a professed believer in Christ, and never gave up his belief, however inconsistent in his life, at times, he may have been.

Hon. J. K. Paulding, a distinguished author and public man, in a letter accepting membership in one of the literary societies of the College soon after it was built, wrote of these men:

"Randolph-Macon combines the names of two very distinguished men, with whom I was acquainted; with the former, long and intimately. Mr. Macon was one of the wisest, most virtuous men I ever knew. His integrity as a private man was only equalled by his devotion to his country and to the great principles of liberty, of which he was a most faithful and devoted advocate. Indeed, I may say, with perfect truth, that in the simplicity of his habits and character, as well as in the purity of his principles, he realized more than any man I ever knew the example of a steadfast, stern, inflexible republican.

"With Mr. John Randolph I was on terms of intimacy for more than twenty years. He was a very extraordinary man, whose life and character should be delineated by one who could analyze them thoroughly and explain their strange apparent inconsistency. To me it always appeared that but for the weakness of his physical constitution and the almost perpetual sufferings it entailed upon him, he would have been one of the highest models of a high-minded gentleman, as well as one of the wisest, most consistent statesmen of the age. But his physical infirmities and sufferings impaired the vigor and consistency of his mind, while they often soured his temper, and caused those sudden caprices, which lost him many friends, and made his greatest admirers almost afraid to indulge in the society of one the

charm of whose conversation was otherwise irresistible. This, however, I will say of him, that whatever may have been the infirmities of his temper, his principles were of the most high, and, indeed, lofty character. His integrity was exemplary, and his devotion to the great principles of liberty consistent and profound.

"The life and character of Mr. Macon young men may safely make the objects of their imitation throughout, while Mr. Randolph is rather a subject of admiration and wonder. Virginia should be proud of him as an orator without an equal among his contemporaries and as a man who, with all his faults, was possessed of many virtues of the very highest order."

Looking at the matter from our present standpoint, it seems strange that a more suitable name was not selected more in accordance with the special character of the object of the institution, the blending of the highest culture of the mind with the elevation of Christian character.

[Illustration: REV. JOHN EARLY. First President (1832-1868) of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, and Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.]

FIRST MEETING OF THE BOARD OF TRUSTEES.

The first meeting of the Board of Trustees appointed under the act of incorporation, was held at Boydtown (so it reads), Mecklenburg county, Va., April 9, 1830.

The following members were duly qualified and took their seats, viz.: Rev. Hezekiah G. Leigh, Rev. John Early, Rev. William A. Smith, Rev. William I. Waller, Rev. Moses Brock, Rev. James Boyd, Rev. Caleb Leach, Rev. Matthew M. Dance, Rev. Lewis Skidmore (members of the Virginia Conference), Rev. John G. Claiborne, Rev. James Smith (local ministers), Jas. Wyche, Howell Taylor, J. W. Lewis, William O. Goode, and Nathaniel Alexander, Esqs. Rev. John Early was elected chairman, and Rev. William A. Smith secretary.

A committee was appointed to draft rules for the government of the Board, and one to obtain drafts of buildings for the College. H. G. Leigh, J. W. Lewis, James Boyd, and L. Skidmore constituted the latter committee.

H. G. Leigh, who had been acting as Agent for the College in securing subscriptions and funds for the College enterprise, under the appointment of the Virginia Conference, was elected Agent to continue the same work. A committee was also appointed to secure land for the location of the College.

This was the work of the first day.

At the second session—the next day—Rev. H. G. Leigh, from the Committee to Draft Rules, etc., reported the rules for the government of the Board, which were adopted.

Rev. W. I. Waller submitted the following resolutions, which were adopted:

- 1. That a committee be appointed to prepare an address to the public generally, and to the ministers and members of the Methodist Episcopal Church particularly, requesting their aid and co-operation in procuring funds for the establishment of Randolph-Macon College.
- 2. That a copy of the address be sent to each presiding elder and preacher in charge of circuits and stations within the bounds of the Virginia Annual Conference.

William A. Smith, Moses Brock, H. G. Leigh, and William I. Waller were appointed on this committee.

It was further resolved that an additional Agent be appointed.

John W. Lewis was elected Treasurer of the Board.

H. G. Leigh, from the Committee to obtain drafts for the College Building, reported three—one to cost \$30,182, one \$20,569, and one \$19,238.

The first resolutions adopted in the direction of building was to appropriate \$14,000 towards the purchase of land and the erection of a College building.

It was also resolved "that it is expedient to establish a Preparatory School to Randolph-Macon College

as soon as the building can be prepared for that purpose," and \$1,500 was appropriated to its erection.

A "Committee on Building" was appointed to obtain the best model for the College building, and contract for, and superintend the construction of, the same, and also the building for the Preparatory School.

Rev. H. G. Leigh's salary as agent was fixed at "the usual salary of a Methodist itinerant preacher."

The first financial report by the agent was made as follows:

The offer of the trustees of Boydton Academy to sell the same was not accepted.

The committee authorized to purchase land for the College made report, and the committee was empowered to purchase land from several parties at an average of about \$5.50 per acre.

The agent reported that the subscription of Mecklenburg county was \$10,000. It was ordered that the subscription paper be deposited with the Treasurer.

The first Building Committee appointed was as follows: Hezekiah G. Leigh, John W. Lewis, James Smith, Matthew M. Dance, Moses Brock, and John Early; and here the deliberations of the first meeting of the Board ended

With a subscription list of less than \$20,000, including the county subscription, a large portion of which, in those days, as in the present, was uncollectable and worthless, this band of workers went forward, "not knowing whither they were going," but, like Abraham, trusting in the Lord, whose spirit had prompted the enterprise, that he would bring about a successful issue. Could they have foreseen the difficulties ahead, the work probably would never have been undertaken, nor would Columbus ever have discovered a new world if he had foreseen the difficulties which were before him.

It is not untimely to pause and dwell on some of the actors in this work.

The chairman, Rev. John Early, who was afterwards Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was at this time in the prime of life. He was not a college-bred man. He probably valued college education as highly as he did because he felt so keenly the need of it. He was, however, in the best sense, an educated man, and a man among men. From his early manhood his brethren and fellowcitizens manifested their appreciation of him by calling him to the highest positions in the church and in the state. The latter, however, were not accepted by him. It may be safely said that no man ever lived in Virginia who was more intimately or more widely known than John Early. No man ever knew more men. Few ever had more seals to their ministry. Not neglecting his own peculiar work in the church, he was always foremost in everything that he esteemed promotive of the good of the church and the state. From the outset he threw into the college enterprise all his great energy, and gave it the benefit of his large practical sense, because he felt that the church, as well as the state, was in need of such an agency. Under the charter, as subsequently amended, he was elected President of the Board of Trustees, and retained that position for about forty years, rarely ever failing to attend the annual meetings, when attendance involved days of tedious and difficult travel over rough roads. When over eighty years of age he was found at his place in the Board. Doubtless his latest prayers were for the success of the cause to which he gave many of the years of his manhood's prime. Randolph-Macon College will never let the name of John Early be forgotten. His portrait adorns the Trustees' room, and his eyes look down every June on his successors in the Board of Trustees, who are laboring to carry forward the work which he and his co-laborers commenced in 1825.

The first secretary, Rev. William Andrew Smith, was another man of power, a self-made man, as such men are commonly called. He accepted the "call from on high" to do great things. He was endowed with a wonderfully fertile and active mind. When fully aroused in any cause his heart espoused, he was a power with the people and with deliberative bodies. Commencing active service for the College as Secretary of the Board, he lived to become the President of the College from 1847 to 1865. When he took charge of it, the College was at the lowest condition financially as well as in patronage, that it ever reached. Full of faith and zeal himself, he infused new life into it and animated its friends with fresh courage and zeal. Realizing that an endowment was absolutely essential, in 1855 he undertook to raise \$100,000 for it, and succeeded. Of this endowment more will be said further on.

Another self-made man among the corporators present was Lewis Skidmore. In native talent of a peculiar order, he was second to none of his associates. He had, however, none of the ambition of some of the others. For power of argumentation on any subject he took in hand, he was equal to the foremost. He said once, when asked at what college he had graduated, "I graduated at the anvil." When the hammer of his logic struck it shaped or shivered the object it struck. As punctual as a clock, the day before the Trustees were to meet, his rotund form would be seen about the same hour rising over the western hill as the sun was going down.

Space will not allow particular reference to the other members of the Board. All of them were men of mark in their callings. Three of them—laymen, citizens of Mecklenburg county—were not members of the Methodist church.

William O. Goode was a representative man. He was a member of the Legislature, and brought forward the College bill. He was a member of the State Convention of 1829 and of the Congress of the United States for several sessions.

Nathaniel Alexander was a wealthy planter and a man of fine education, and represented his county in the Legislature more than once.

John W. Lewis was a lawyer of prominence, and served as Treasurer of the College as long as he lived.

The fact that these men were on the Board will show that sectarian bigotry was not so strong in olden times as some have been inclined to believe.

Rev. John G. Claiborne served on the Board for many years faithfully and efficiently, and outlived all of the original members.

At the second meeting of the Board of Trustees, held October 30, 1830 (Rev. John Early, chairman, presiding), the Building Committee reported the plan for the main College building, with cost of erection. William A. Howard and Dabney Cosby were the contractors. The plan embraced a centre brick building fifty-two feet front by fifty-four deep, with wings east and west sixty-seven and a half feet each, making a total front of one hundred and eighty-seven feet, all four stories high. The contract price for the same, except painting, tin roof, casement of the library, and seats in the chapel, to be finished in "a plain, workman-like manner, of the best materials," to be \$14,137, and it was to be ready for occupancy by the spring of 1832. The committee also reported the purchase of two hundred and fifty-seven acres of land from several parties, including previous purchase, the several tracts forming a solid body.

Rev. H. G. Leigh, Agent, made report as to the finances, as follows:

```
Monies collected to date, . . . . $ 941 59
Subscriptions deemed good, . . . . 27,762 70
Total, . . . . . . . . . $28,703 29
```

Rev. William Hammett, an eloquent Irish minister, was appointed agent for soliciting additional funds.

Of the subscriptions made by citizens of Mecklenburg county, the name of William Townes heads the list with \$1,000, the largest subscription to the College funds in early times. He was not a Methodist, nor a member of any church, but he was one of the earliest and best friends of the College.

On the early subscription lists there were about five hundred names. Next to the subscription of Col. Townes, there were none above \$300.

The third meeting of the Board of Trustees was held April 15, 1831, Rev. John Early, chairman, presiding. The following items of business transacted are noted:

Rev. Thomas Adams, a local minister, of Lunenburg county, was elected in place of Rev. James Smith, who resigned his membership.

A "Stewards' Hall" was authorized, the cost of the building of which was not to exceed \$4,000.

The chairman of the Board was authorized to advertise that the Board would proceed to elect at the next meeting (in October, 1831) a President, Professors, and Masters.

The salary of the President to be elected was fixed at \$1,000 for the first year; salaries of the Professors for the first year, \$800.

The fourth meeting of the Board was held October 13, 1831, Rev. John Early in the chair.

At this meeting Rev. H. G. Leigh, Agent, reported subscriptions amounting to \$9,873, and Rev. William Hammett, \$13,047, in all \$22,920.

The South Carolina Conference was formally invited to unite and co-operate with the Board in the support of Randolph-Macon College, with the proviso that should the Conference agree so to do, the Board would elect six members Trustees from the bounds of that Conference.

Rev. Martin P. Parks was appointed the Agent to communicate with said Conference and to solicit subscriptions.

The Building Committee reported the centre building walls up and covered in and the wings well under way; also, the purchase of additional land.

The committee to whom was referred the matter of nominating a President and Professors reported, and the following elections were made: Rev. John Emory, D. D., of New York, President and Professor of Moral Science; Rev. Martin P. Parks, of North Carolina, Professor of Mathematics; Landon C. Garland, of Virginia, Professor of Natural Science; Rev. Robert Emory, of New York, Professor of Languages.

Mr. William O. Goode, member of the Legislature, of Mecklenburg county, was appointed to ask of the General Assembly of Virginia aid for the College.

FIFTH MEETING OF THE BOARD.

A called meeting of the Board was held April 4, 1832. At this meeting letters were presented and read announcing the declination of Dr. John Emory to accept the presidency of the College, and of Rev. Robert Emory to accept the chair to which he was elected. The letters were as follows:

New York, February 17, 1832.

"REV. AND DEAR SIR: My conviction of the importance of time to enable you to make suitable arrangements for the opening of Randolph-Macon College at the appointed period, induces me to avail myself of the occasion of your assembling in Conference to communicate to you the conclusion to which I have come, on mature reflection, in regard to the high and honorable post to which you have kindly invited me in that institution.

"I trust I need not repeat here how sincerely my best wishes attend your exertions in the cause of education, nor the pleasure I should take in contributing any small service in my power towards your success.

"Considering, however, the confinement which such a situation would require of me, the studies to which it would oblige me to devote myself in order to discharge its duties as I would wish, and the effect which such a course would be likely to have upon my health, already needing rather relief from the arduous duties of my present post, I am under the necessity of declining the acceptance of your kind invitation, and beg you for me to make this communication to the Board over which you preside.

"Be pleased, at the same time, to accept for yourself personally, and to convey to the members of the Board, the assurance of the deep sense I entertain of the obligations you have laid me under, as well as in behalf of my son as in my own; and that you may at all times command any service which it may be in my power to render as friends of the important institution under your care.

"Very respectfully, Rev. and dear sir, yours,

"J. EMORY."

"To the Rev. John Early,

Chairman, etc.. of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, Va."

"New York, November 3, 1831.

"REV. AND DEAR SIR: Yours of the 15th ultimo was duly received, and would have elicited an earlier reply but for the absence of my father, whom I wished to consult previously to communicating my own

views of the subject.

"I take, however, the earliest opportunity after his return to express through you, to the Board of Trustees, the high sense which I entertain of the flattering honor which they have been pleased to confer upon me, and at the same time my regret for the necessity which I am under of declining its acceptance.

"My anxiety to prosecute thoroughly and with an undivided attention the study of a profession is such that neither my desire to promote the interests of education, nor even the temptation of the honorable post which you have offered me, and the agreeable society which I should enjoy in Virginia, are sufficient to withdraw me from a course in which my father has had the kindness to yield me his acquiescence. With the best wishes for the prosperity of your institution, and a hope that you may secure for it the services of one whose ability (though certainly not his desire) to serve you will be far greater than mine, I remain with great respect,

```
"Yours, &c., R. EMORY.
```

"To the Rev. John Early."

Prof. Landon C. Garland and Rev. Martin P. Parks accepted the chairs to which they had been elected at the previous meeting. Their letters of acceptance were as follows:

FROM LANDON C. GARLAND.

"WASHINGTON COLLEGE, December 13, 1831.

"DEAR SIR: Circumstances not altogether under my control have prevented me from replying to your communication of October 15th as early as I wished. Having given to its contents that mature deliberation which their importance surely demanded, I feel myself prepared to give a final decision.

"The only ambition of my life has been to devote all my time and talents to the promotion and welfare and happiness of our common country; and that situation which would enable me to do this *most efficiently* I have ever esteemed most eligible. Contemplating in this spirit the important and extensive field of useful labor which Randolph-Macon College presents, I have felt it a duty incumbent upon me to obey the call which you so politely communicated in behalf of its Trustees. And through you I beg leave to assure them that this discharge of duty accords with every impulse of the heart; and I do trust that by a vigorous and united exertion with those associated with me, we shall in some humble measure redeem the pledge, which by our acceptance we make both to that body and to the world.

"Yours very sincerely,

"LANDON C. GARLAND.

"To the Rev. John Early."

FROM M. P. PARKS.

PETERSBURG, VA., April 3, 1832.

"REV. AND DEAR SIR: I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your official letter informing me of my election to the professorship of mathematics in Randolph-Macon College. My answer has been delayed until the present that I might have an opportunity of consulting the Virginia Conference, of which I am a member, before replying definitely to your communication. The Conference at its last session having advised me to the acceptance of the professorship tendered, it is hereby accepted. And in accepting it, which I cannot do but with diffidence, in view of the important duties and high responsibilities therewith connected, I beg that you will present to the Board of Trustees my acknowledgements for the favorable light in which they have been pleased to view my qualifications for the department to which I am called.

"For the institution now growing under their auspices I cherish the warmest regard, and so far as devotion to its interests can ensure success, I hope not altogether to disappoint the expectations of the Board. More, it is presumed, need not be promised; less could not be required. Offering through you to the Board my most Christian regards, I have the pleasure to subscribe myself, dear sir,

"Very respectfully yours,

Dr. John Emory was subsequently elected Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was one of the most honored and beloved Bishops that church ever had. It was soon called to mourn his sudden and untimely death, which occurred while he was in the prime of life and in the height of a most useful career. His name is made honorable by its association with two colleges of the church—Emory College, Oxford, Georgia, founded in 1837, and Emory and Henry College, Virginia, founded 1838.

His son, Rev. Robert Emory, was subsequently president of Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, and was most highly esteemed by the church. His name is known and repeated to this day as the christian name of children whose fathers were under his care and tutelage at Dickinson College.

At this meeting the Board found the Preparatory School in operation. It had been opened in January, 1832. The first principal, Rev. Lorenzo Lea, A. M., was not able to take charge of it promptly because of a previous engagement at Chapel Hill University, North Carolina. He did commence his work, however, early in the year. His place was temporarily supplied by Mr. Hugh A. Garland, brother of Prof. Landon C. Garland, a graduate of Hampden-Sidney College, who afterwards was clerk of the House of Representatives of the United States, and the author of "The Life of John Randolph, of Roanoke."

The Preparatory School had during the first term a patronage of thirty-eight. The Board ordered for this School an assistant teacher.

In order to extend the influence and patronage of the College, the Board took steps to secure the cooperation of the Georgia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, offering a representation on the Board of such as should be nominated to it by the Conference.

SIXTH MEETING OF THE BOARD, JULY 4, 1832.

Rev. Martin P. Parks, professor-elect, requested by the Board at its last meeting, appeared and delivered "a learned, eloquent, and patriotic address" before the Board and the public.

The same gentleman, who had been appointed by the Board to visit the South Carolina Conference to invite their cooperation in the College enterprise, made a report of his mission, and laid before the Board the response of the Conference, which was as follows: "The committee to whom was referred the address and resolutions of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, report:

"That they have had the same under consideration, and been favored With an interview With the esteemed agent of the Board, Brother Parks, and from all that has been presented to them, and which they have duly weighed and examined respecting the College, have come unanimously to the conclusion that the Conference ought to regard it with favor, and accordingly do recommend the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That the establishment of a well-endowed college, purely literary and scientific, in a desirable place in the Southern Atlantic States, and under the direction and control of a Faculty and Board of Trustees, consisting, and perpetually to consist, of members and friends of our church, is an object of first importance, vitally interesting to our Zion, and deserving of the best wishes and assistance of all our friends.

"Resolved, That Randolph-Macon College, of Virginia, instituted under an ample charter, of the State of Virginia, and now shortly to be opened under the auspices of the Virginia Conference, possesses every reasonable prospect of soon becoming in all respects all that the friends of literature and religion, and those of our own church, especially, could desire, and is entitled to, and ought to receive, the preference and patronage of this Conference.

"Resolved, That we earnestly recommend the Randolph-Macon College aforesaid to all our brethren and friends of the South Carolina Conference, and will cordially receive an agent and second his efforts when such an one shall be sent to solicit aid for the College.

"Resolved, That we accept a share in the supervision of the College approved by the Board of Trustees, and nominate six suitable persons of the ministry and membership of the church indifferently within our Conference limits to be elected into the Board of Trustees on our behalf.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

"(Signed) W. CAPERS, Chairman.

"On motion, it was resolved unanimously that the above report he adopted.

"The Conference then proceeded to nominate the following Trustees, viz.: Col. Thomas Williams, Major Alexander Speed, Rev. Dr. William Capers, Rev. Wm. M. Kennedy, Rev. William M. Wightman, and Rev. William Holmes Ellison.

"Teste: WILLIAM M. WIGHTMAN,

"Secretary.

"DARLINGTON, S. C., January 30, 1832."

The above nominees of the South Carolina Conference were elected members of the Board.

George W. Jeffries, of North Carolina, was elected a trustee in place of John Nuttall, deceased.

The Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church was invited to unite and co-operate with the Board on the same terms and conditions offered the Georgia Conference. An agent was appointed to visit these Conferences in order to secure their co-operation. John Early was appointed to visit them.

The Holston Conference was likewise invited to cooperate with the Board, and Rev. William Hammett was appointed to visit that Conference.

The Finance Committee reported the receipts and expenditures to date, as follows:

Receipts, \$11,350 02 Expenditures, 10,516 26 Balance on hand, \$833 76

Appropriations for the first year (including salaries of agents of the College, \$300), \$4,500.

A steward for the Boarding Hall was elected. The price of board of students was fixed at six dollars per month at the Steward's Hall.

On motion of Rev. William Hammett, Rev. Stephen Olin, of Franklin College, Georgia, was unanimously elected President of the College.

It was ordered that the College be opened for students on October 9, 1832.

Prof. Edward Dromgoole Sims, A. M., of LaGrange College, Alabama, was elected Professor of Languages.

Dr. Olin and Prof. Sims subsequently accepted the positions to which they were elected. Their letters of acceptance were as follows:

"Rev. John Early,

"DEAR SIR: I hereby announce to you, and through you to the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, that I accept the presidency of that institution, as conferred upon me in July, 1832. I design to resign my professorship in Franklin College as early as I can, consistently with duty and propriety, and hope to be at Randolph-Macon at least as early as the next commencement.

"Yours very respectfully,

"S. OLIN.

"ATHENS, GA., January 9, 1833."

"LAGRANGE, ALA., August 7, 1832.

"DEAR SIR: Your letter communicating the result of the late election of officers for Randolph-Macon College was received eight or ten days ago.

"In relation to the Professorship of Languages, to which the Trustees have done me the honor to invite me, I have to say: In a previous letter to you on this subject entire freedom to accept or decline was reserved by me until I could procure more satisfactory information from Brother Paine concerning the prospects of the institution. At this time there exists no objection in my mind, and accordingly I now make known to you, with pleasure, my acceptance of the appointment, and desire you to communicate

the same to the Board of Trustees.

"Please accept for yourself and them my sincere regard and best wishes.

"With brotherly love, ED. D. SIMS.

"REV. JOHN EARLY"

The acceptance of Dr. Olin completed the Faculty, when it came, several months after the College was opened. Rev. M. P. Parks, professor-elect, acted as president until Dr. Olin entered on his duties. The first Board of Instruction was as follows:

Rev. Stephen Olin, A. M., D. D. (Middlebury College, Vermont), President and Professor of Moral Science.

Rev. Martin P. Parks, graduate West Point Academy, Professor of Mathematics.

Landon C. Garland, A. M., Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, Professor of Natural Science.

Rev. Edward D. Sims, A. M., Chapel Hill (N. C. University), Professor of Languages.

Rev. Lorenzo Lea, A. B., Chapel Hill (N. C. University), Principal of Preparatory School.

It will be appropriate and interesting to give sketches at this point of the men composing this first Faculty of the oldest Methodist College now in existence in America by date of incorporation; not simply on that account, but because they were mostly men of great ability, and made their mark on the times in which they lived in a way and to an extent that few others, if any, have ever done in the South.

Dr. Stephen Olin was a native of Vermont, as was Dr. Wilbur Fisk, who, contemporaneously with him, was moving on a parallel line at the Wesleyan University, in Connecticut. These names, Olin and Fisk, the Church, and the alumni of the colleges they presided over will never let die. Wherever the initials "S. O." and "W. F." are seen in any catalogue, it will be readily understood that they respectively stand for these names, and they are common now, over a half-century after the principals ceased to live.

President Olin was a graduate of Middlebury College, Vermont. He took the first honor in his class. From too much confinement and over-study his health gave way. On this account he went to South Carolina, and took charge of an academy at Cokesbury.

He was fortunate in casting his lot in a very religious community, whose leading men, patrons of the academy, were pious Methodists. He had had no acquaintance with Methodists. He was not only not a Christian, but he had been much troubled in his religious belief, and was inclined to he skeptical. His views were changed by reading Butler's *Analogy* and Paley's *Evidences*.

It was the rule and custom at the Cokesbury Academy to open the school with the reading of the Scriptures and prayer. This requirement he had to carry out. One day while engaged in prayer he was powerfully convicted, and immediately sought pardon, and found peace in believing. Very soon afterwards he felt called to preach, and entered the ministry, and after a few years he joined the Conference, and was appointed to a church in Charleston, S. C. His health, however, allowed him to remain but a short time in the itinerancy. He accepted a professorship in Franklin College, Athens, Ga., at which institution he remained till he left to become President of Randolph-Macon College.

[Illustration: REV. STEPHEN OLIN, D. D., First President of Randolph-Macon College.]

Rev. Solomon Lea, who was associated with Dr. Olin during his presidency at Randolph-Macon, gives the following points in regard to him:

"In his physique he had large frame and limbs, but was well proportioned. He had dreamy eyes and sallow complexion, indicating deep affliction. He never saw a well day, and yet he faithfully attended to all his duties. I have heard it said that he thanked God for his affliction. Like Paul he could glory in his affliction. He preached but seldom on account of his health. I shall never forget his sermons. The impression made by them seemed to follow me day and night for weeks and months. His style and manner were peculiar, differing from any other man I ever heard. His language was simple, pure English, free from technicalities and pompous words. His manner rather labored, not from loudness of voice, nor from gesticulation, but his profound thoughts elaborated in his giant mind seemed to

struggle for utterance. There was no attempt at what is called eloquence. I have heard most of the great preachers of the day, some of them yery great, but I never heard the equal of Olin."

Rev. Leroy M. Lee, D. D., long a member of the Virginia Conference, and editor of the Conference paper, said of Dr. Olin: "He was the only truly great man I have ever seen of whom I do not feel constrained to say, on analyzing his character,

"'Tis distance lends enchantment to the view.'"

Rev. W. M. Lewis, D. D., of Missouri, who spent several years of college life under him, said of him: "He was of large and majestic form, a physical and intellectual giant, a paragon of moral and religious excellence, a perfect model of a Christian gentleman and scholar and pulpit orator. In my opinion the church has never had a better or greater man."

Rev. W. B. Rowzie, long connected with the College as Financial Agent and also as Chaplain, said: "He was a genial companion. No one could he in his society without feeling that he was in the company of one of the first men of the age, and yet he was modest and unassuming, as if unconscious of his greatness."

Dr. John E. Edwards, who visited the College frequently in its early history, wrote: "Dr. Olin's personal appearance impressed me as no other man ever impressed me. The Greeks would have deified him as a god."

W. F. Samford, LL. D., of Alabama, who graduated at Randolph-Macon College in June, 1837, wrote: "Physically, intellectually and morally, Stephen Olin was a giant—as veritable a one as Og, king of Bashan. He might well rank with the 'mighty men who were of old, men of renown' facile princeps among all the great men I have ever known. The etymology of this word, by which I have designated him, gigas, suggests its appropriateness—a man of violence and terror. Without the restraints of divine grace his passions were volcanic, his ambition boundless. He once told me that before his conversion to Christianity he 'would have bartered a crown in heaven for a seat in Congress.' How humble, how patient, how loving he became as a disciple of Christ! 'Great, humble man!' exclaimed Dr. Leroy Lee, of Virginia, when he met him at the Conference in Lynchburg in 1835. Olin had disclosed his whole heart to Lee in a rebuke which he administered to him for a display of untempered zeal in a debate on the Conference floor—'What business have you with any feelings in the matter? A man of God should be gentle and easy to be entreated.'"

It may be thought that the estimates of Dr. Olin above given were partial, and hence not fully reliable. It is proper, therefore, to give the opinion of Rev. Theo. L. Cuyler, D. D., one of the most distinguished ministers of the Presbyterian Church, and one of the best writers of the present century. He speaks of him as President of Wesleyan University, Connecticut, about ten years after he left Randolph-Macon:

"In physical, mental, and spiritual stature combined, no Methodist in the last generation towered above Dr. Stephen Olin. He was a great writer, a great educator, and preeminently a great preacher of the glorious gospel. During the summer of 1845, While I was a student for the ministry, I spent some time at Middletown, Conn. Dr. Olin was then the President of the Wesleyan University, and was at the height of his fame and usefulness. Like all great men, he was very simple and unassuming in his manners; with his grand, logical head was coupled a warm, loving heart. When his emotional nature was once kindled it was like a Pennsylvania anthracite coal-mine on fire. These qualities of argumentative power and intense spiritual zeal combined made him a tremendous preacher. No one doubted that Stephen Olin had the baptism of the Holy Spirit.

"In physical stature he was a king of men; above six feet in height, he had a broad, gigantic frame and a lofty brow that resembled the brow of Daniel Webster. The congregation of the principal Methodist Church in Middletown always knew when Dr. Olin was going to preach; for the astral lamps were moved off the pulpit to prevent their being smashed by the sweep of his long arms. He was a vehement speaker, and threw his whole man, from head to foot, into the tide of his impassioned oratory. In the blending of logical power with heat of spiritual feeling and vigor of declamation, he was unsurpassed by any American preacher of his time. His printed discourses read well, but they lack the electricity of the moment and the man. Thunder and lightning must be heard and seen: they cannot be transferred to paper. As I recall Olin now (after the lapse of five and forty years); as I see him again in the full flow of his majestic eloquence, or when surrounded by his students in the class-room, I do not wonder that the Middletown boys were ready to pit him against any president or any preacher on the American soil. There are old graduates of the University yet living who delight to think of him and to speak of him, and to assert that

"'Whoso had beheld him then. Had felt an awe and admiration without dread; And might have said,
That sure he seemed to be the king of men.
Less than the greatest that he could not be
Who carried in his port such might and majesty.'

"In August, 1851, I paid a visit to Professor Smith, whose wife was my kinswoman, and on my arrival I learned that the President of the University was dangerously ill. The next morning my host startled me with the announcement, 'Dr. Olin is dead!' He had fallen at the age of fifty-four, when he was just in his splendid prime. There was great mourning for him throughout the whole Methodist realm, for he was a prince in their Israel, who held an imperial rank above any of his contemporaries. He took a large life with him when he went home to heaven; and valuable as were his writings, yet his imposing personality was greater than any of his published productions."

Rev. Martin P. Parks, Professor of Mathematics, acted as President of the College from its opening session, in October, 1832, until Dr. Olin took the place, March, 1834. He was a minister in North Carolina when elected professor. He had been educated at the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York, where mathematics was taught more thoroughly than at other schools of that day. He was a brilliant preacher, and on that account he was put forward frequently, like his contemporaries, Hammett and Maffitt, to advance the enterprises of the church. Of his administration of the College not much can be said. His military education had much to do with making the laws exacting and minute. Rev. Solomon Lea (quoted above) said of Professor Parks:

"Professor Parks was a great and good man, a fine preacher, was of a sad, morose temperament, arising, no doubt, mainly from his physical condition, as he was a great dyspeptic, and the most nervous person I ever met. He could not bear the crowing of a rooster or the bleating of a calf; this, together with other considerations, had the tendency to make him suspicious, cold, and envious, so much so that Dr. Olin remarked to me that he had to go often once a month to Parks' house, read a portion of the Bible, and then pray together, and part with expressions of mutual love and kind feelings. This was often done by Dr. Olin. Poor Brother Parks, great and good man as he was (for I never doubted his piety), finally yielded so much to his temperament and jealous feelings as to resign his position, withdrew from the Methodist Church, and joined the Episcopalians."

Professor Landon Cabell Garland, first professor of Natural Philosophy, Chemistry and Geology, was a native of Nelson county, Va., of which his father was the clerk. He was born March 24, 1810. At the age of nineteen he took his degree of A. B. at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia. Immediately afterward he was elected to the chair of Chemistry at Washington College, Lexington, Va., where he continued till October, 1832, when he took charge of the same chair at Randolph-Macon. Bishop Fitzgerald, in Eminent Methodists, says of him: "His change from Washington College to Randolph-Macon was characteristic of Dr. Garland. There was more money in the one place, but more usefulness in the other. He was a Methodist, and he felt that Methodism had a paramount claim to his services." This was indicated clearly in his letter of acceptance of the place. Few men ever filled chairs at two colleges at an age just past twenty-one. This will indicate what estimate was placed on him at so early an age, and what was proven in this case to have been fully correct, by his long service of sixty-five years as an educator. Nothing but a most natural and remarkable modesty prevented him from becoming as conspicuous as he was well entitled to be, unless it was that he spent his long life in the South, the Nazareth of the nation, out of which few "prophets can come," if we judge by The Cyclopedia of Biography, which side-tracks such men as Garland and Duncan, whose names will shine "forever and ever" when thousands of those given in full, with portraits, shall have been forgotten, as if they never had lived.

If a man could be too modest and retiring Dr. Garland was such a man. Notwithstanding this, he lived to become President of Randolph-Macon College from 1836, after Dr. Olin left, till 1847, then Professor and President of the University of Alabama, Professor in the University of Mississippi, and finally Chancellor of the Vanderbilt University at Nashville, Tenn. In all these high places he influenced for good hundreds of young men whose praise is in all the churches and homes of the land. When he died, in 1895, these multiplied hundreds rose up and "called him blessed." If Virginia ever gave birth to a man who did more real service to the manhood of the South, his name and place would be hard to find.

Prof. Edward Dromgoole Sims was born in Brunswick county, Va., March 24, 1805. He was the grandson of Rev. Edward Dromgoole, one of the pioneer Methodist preachers in the State of Virginia, and one of the trustees appointed by Bishop Asbury for Ebenezer Academy, before referred to as the first Methodist school of its kind in the State.* He was a man of talents and great influence, and a member of the original Virginia Conference. One of his sons, George C. Dromgoole, was a member of Congress for many years, and was probably the most talented and influential member of the Virginia delegation in his day.

* This school was established in 1796, instead of 1786, as the Records of Brunswick County, recently found, show.

Prof. Sims took his A. B. degree at the University of North Carolina in 1824, and his A. M. degree in 1827, and was a tutor at that University for three years. He was a Professor at LaGrange College, Alabama, at the time he was elected Professor at Randolph-Macon. Like Dr. Olin his personal appearance was very marked. He was a man of great dignity and gentlemanly manner, and a most devoted Christian. Though not endowed by nature with the mental power of others of his associates, he nevertheless, by industrious application, became a fine scholar and a model professor. He was the originator of the "English Course" in colleges, of which more will be said further on. His department embraced the "Ancient Languages."

The Preparatory Department was under the control of Rev. Lorenzo Lea, an A. M. of the University of North Carolina, and a native of North Carolina. His contemporaries spoke well of him as a man of fine accomplishments and skill as a teacher. He also had been a tutor at his *Alma Mater*.

Thus equipped, Randolph-Macon College entered on its career—a career full of unforeseen trials and difficulties. It was to a great extent a new experiment, and the great need of the College, without which few, if any, have ever lived beyond a sickly existence, that is, a proper endowment, was a *desideratum* unprovided for at this time. The funds on hand and subscriptions did not suffice to supply the buildings necessary and other outfit. Other colleges of the Methodist Church in distant States had entered on the same course. They had gone down or were soon to go down. This one now to be launched, under the good providence and blessing of God, was to survive the chill of poverty and the disasters of war—cast down often, but not destroyed. After over a half-century of struggle it was to anchor in a safe haven. Hope kindly blinded the eyes of those who launched the ship and prophesied a prosperous voyage. Faith sowed in tears ofttimes, and after many days gathered in the precious harvest. It was to be indeed *Alma Mater* to many sons, and daughters, too, and a mother of many other Methodist colleges, blessing every State in the South, some of them surpassing in outfit and endowment the mother. As a loving mother rejoices with and in her daughters, so does Randolph-Macon rejoice in the colleges of the church she has lived to see grow and flourish.

Before proceeding further, let us look at the location and outfit of the College at the opening day.

The first College building erected stood on gently rising ground, one mile west of the village of Boydton, in the centre of what had been a race-track. On the north was an "old field," once cultivated, but now partially covered with pine and broom-sedge, a part seamed with gulleys. One splendid sweetgum tree fronted the west wing. On the south there were small oaks of second growth, just large enough to furnish partial shade. Outside of the campus further on were thickets on both sides of the avenue leading to the Clarksville road. The campus contained about four acres, and was enclosed by a heavy wooden fence. The style of the building is shown on the opposite page.

[Illustration: RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE. Main Building, 1832.]

The centre building contained the chapel on the north side—a room about fifty-two feet by thirty-two, with galleries on all sides but one. The other parts of this building were arranged for lecture-rooms, laboratory and halls for the literary societies. The wings of the centre building contained each twenty-four dormitories, each large enough for two occupants. Until the Professors' houses were built there was not a dwelling-house nearer than Boydton. Soon after the College was built, an avenue was opened from it to Boydton, bringing the College building and the village in sight of each other. Clarksville, a town of some importance in the tobacco trade, was twelve miles distant. Here was a bank and mercantile and tobacco houses.

The country around was such as was usual in the uplands of South-side Virginia, fairly productive of tobacco and grain. Petersburg was the nearest town of much size. To this town, about seventy miles away, much of the products of the country was wagoned over a dirt road, indifferently good in some seasons and almost impassible in others. The people around the College were kind and hospitable, representative of old Virginia in those days, not Methodist particularly in their persuasion; the more wealthy inclined to the Episcopal Church. There was an old Methodist Church in Boydton, but after the College was built the chapel became the worshipping place for the Methodists of the community.

The Preparatory School, a building containing two school-rooms, stood about a mile away from the College. The "Steward's Hall," a two-story brick building, fronted the College building on the north, intended to afford board for the students. In "old Virginia" style, this was several hundred yards distant from the College building.

The President's house stood about the same distance away. It was a plain brick building of one story.

To the south and southwest other professors' houses were located, all with a sufficiency of land for gardens and lawns.

"The Hotel" was built soon after the College was opened, about a quarter of a mile to the south, on the Clarksville road. This had about a dozen rooms in it, and was intended mainly for the boys at the Preparatory School and to accommodate visitors.

It will be seen that the Building Committee had much to do before suitable accommodations could be provided for the professors and students. That many mistakes were made in this work, and in the location of the buildings and other matters, was not to be wondered at. They were the result of inexperience in the men in charge, not of any want of good intention and effort on their part. When it is considered that all the lumber for the buildings had to be sawed by the old-fashioned "pit-saw," and much of the other material had to be wagoned for seventy miles, we must not wonder that two years were consumed in bringing the buildings to partial completion.

As the buildings stood when completed, they were as good as those of any other college in the State had, and possibly better. The University of Virginia, opened in 1825, had better and more extensive ones.

The regular exercises of the College proper commenced on the day appointed, October 9th, 1832, Prof. M. P. Parks acting as President, in the absence of President Olin.

If any account of the opening-day exercises were published it has not come down to us. The first schedule of expenses was as follows:

The first meeting of the Board of Trustees after the opening was held February 5, 1833.

At this meeting the following communication from the Georgia Conference Was received:

```
"LAGRANGE, Ga.
```

"We feel a deep interest in the success of Randolph-Macon College. We have full confidence in its moral and literary character and prospects, and we will recommend it to the patronage of all who may be disposed to send their sons or wards beyond the limits of the State to be educated.

"We will appoint four Trustees agreeable to the proposal made by Brother Early, the Agent of the College, who visited us. Whereupon the Conference nominated the Rev. Ignatius Few and Rev. Lovick Pierce, members of the Conference, and Seaborn Jones and John C. Poythress, Esquires, for that purpose.

"Resolved, That the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College be invited through their representative, the Rev. John Early, to send an agent, whenever they may judge it most suitable, to obtain donations within the Conference in aid of the institution; and that Brother Early be, and he is hereby, invited to take up contributions.

```
"(Signed) JNO. HOWARD,
```

The nominees named above were elected Trustees of the College.

Rev. I. A. Few and Rev. L. Pierce were, by resolution of the Board, requested to act as agents for the College in the Boards of the Georgia Conference for securing funds for the College.

Rev. Robert G. Loving, A. B., was elected assistant teacher in the Preparatory School.

Rev. John Early was appointed Agent for the College in the place of Rev.

[&]quot;Sec'y Georgia Conference."

H. G. Leigh, resigned, and Rev. W. A. Smith was appointed Assistant Agent in place of Rev. William Hammett who had signified his intention to resign.

The salary of President Olin was fixed at \$1,500.

The first report of the Faculty, made through its Secretary, Prof. Garland, gave the following points of interest:

Though the session opened under many difficulties and embarrassments, with buildings not entirely completed, still great satisfaction was expressed at the success attained, and at the spirit and character of the students who attended the first term. A number of these were from the States of North and South Carolina and Georgia. The progress made in the College course had been marked and satisfactory. The main drawback had been in some cases a want of preparation for the course.

The Faculty made a strong appeal for apparatus for the Natural Science Department and for a library. In response to this appeal, the Board made an appropriation of \$2,600 to the former and \$1,000 to the latter.

The first session closed July 4, 1833. At the close Rev. William M. Wightman, one of the trustees from South Carolina, delivered the first literary address before the students and the public, at the request of the Washington Literary Society. This Society had been organized February, 1833. As it has been one of the main features of the College, along with its sister society, the Franklin, it will be interesting to give the names of its officers and members from the original records:

President, ROBERT T. MARSHALL, Virginia. Vice-President, THOMAS ADAMS, Virginia. Secretary, JOHN G. PARKS, Virginia. Treasurer, ADDISON LEA, North Carolina. Collector, ISAAC C. CROFT, South Carolina. Censor, J. G. BANKS, Virginia.

Members.

ADAMS, R. E. G., Va. BAIRD, CHARLES W., ... Va. BLACKWELL, THOMAS, ... Va. COLEMAN, J. J., Va. GOODE, ROBERT S., . . . Va. HAMLIN, JOHN F., Va. INGRAM, ROBT. M., . . . N. C. ISBELL, THOMAS M., . . . Va. JONES, JAMES R., Va. JONES, ROBERT T., . . . Va. PRICE, NATHANIEL S., . . Va. SOMERVILLE, R. B., ... N. C. SMITH, WILLIAM B., . . . Va. TUCKER, JOHN E., Va. WATKINS, J. W.,... Va. WILLIAMSON, JAMES J.,. . Va. WILLIAMS, JAMES M.,... Va. WINFIELD, JOHN O., ... Va. WINFIELD, W. S., Va.

Immediately after the organization the following were introduced and made members:

```
BLAIN, GEO. W.,.... Va.
BURNEY, JAMES, .... N. C.
CALDWELL, JOHN H., ... N. C.
CUTLER, ROBERT E., ... Va.
DORRELL, AUGUSTUS, ... S. C.
DRINKARD, W. R., ... Va.
DU PRE, WARREN, ... S. C.
GAYLE, ALEX. T., ... Va.
GUNN, ALLEN M.,... N. C.
JENNINGS, JONA. B.,... S. C.
LYNCH, MONTGOMERY, ... Va.
OWEN, WASHINGTON A., .. Va.
PERKINS, J. Q. A., ... N. C.
STEWART, THEO., ... Ga.
```

STRATTON, R. B., Va.

To this Society was assigned the northeast room on the fourth floor of the centre building. One of the first acts of the Society was the formation of a library, which rapidly increased, and in ten years numbered two thousand volumes.

Not only did the society rapidly accumulate a library, but the hall was fitted up with a beautiful rostrum, president's chair, etc. A full length portrait of Washington was purchased, which to this day is the chief ornament of the hall.

Professor Warren Du Pre, class of 1836, one of the original members, who was a member when this portrait was bought, wrote an account of the inauguration of it to the author, which is worthy of preservation.

"MARTHA WASHINGTON COLLEGE,

"ABINGDON, VA., May 30 1877.

"MY DEAR OLD COLLEGE FRIEND: I have forgotten the name of the artist, a rising young man in New York, who copied it from a painting belonging to a wealthy gentleman of that city. Dr. Olin was on a visit to New York, and we put the matter in his hands. The artist was very highly recommended to him by good judges. His price was \$600, but when informed by Dr. Olin that it was for a college literary society, he agreed to deduct one half. The frame, I think, cost \$60, and freight about \$20, making a total of \$380.

"Dr. Olin scolded us for our extravagance, but when the portrait was finished, moderated his wrath. The amount was raised by subscription, altogether, among the members of the society—we numbered then over sixty members, as well as I can recollect. I. C. Croft and myself were on the committee, with one other, probably, J. O. Wingfield.

"When the portrait arrived and was placed in the hall, old John Blackwell, with his *horse-collar* legs (as Croft called them) was appointed to unveil it and make a speech. This he did in his peculiar style; and I think Old George was pleased with the eulogy delivered on him.

"Yours truly,

"WARREN DU PRE."

Rev. John Early, who had been appointed to visit the Baltimore Annual Conference of the M. E. Church, reported to the Board that the Conference had declined to cooperate in the College enterprise, with kind expressions of interest in it. Dickinson College had recently been made a Methodist College, and the Conference preferred to patronize that, it being more accessible to their people.

The charter of the College having been amended, so that a president of the Board could be elected by that body, Rev. John Early was elected President.

The following resolution was unanimously adopted by the Board:

"The Board take great pleasure in giving a cordial expression of their thanks to the Faculty of this institution for the very able and faithful manner in which they have discharged the duties of their several stations. We consider them as having acted on the great principles on which the College was founded, and upon the continuance of which its prosperity in the future depends; and we have full confidence in their ability and disposition to support these principles in their future administration, and they are therefore worthy of the same confidence from the numerous friends and patrons of the College and the warm affection of the young gentlemen who may be placed under their care.

"It is the pleasure of the Board that these resolutions be read to the students of the College."

The second session of the College opened September 4, 1833, under favorable circumstances. A laboratory and library had been purchased, and the latter had been increased by donations. Bishop J. O. Andrew had donated forty-three volumes, and Judge A. B. Longstreet thirty.

A few days after the session opened another literary society was formed. It was first styled the Union Literary Society, but on the 7th of September, at the next meeting, the name was changed to Franklin. At the organization George Stewart, of Georgia, presided, and William C. Knight, of Virginia, acted as secretary. The following constituted its first regular organization:

President, JAMES L. BROWN, Virginia. Vice-President, JOHN A. TALLEY, Virginia. Secretary,

GEORGE STEWART, Georgia. *Treasurer*, THOMAS S. JACOCKS, North Carolina. *Collector*, JOSEPH B. PANNILL, Virginia. *Censor*, FRANCIS W. BOYD, Virginia.

Members.

```
BATTE, W. C.,. . . . . Va.
BETTS, WILLIAM S., . . . Va.
BLAKE, CHARLES H., . . . Va.
BLAND, WILLIAM R., . . . Va.
BLUNT, WALTER F.,... Va.
BOISSEAU, GEORGE F., . . Va.
CARROLL, JAMES . . . . . Va.
CLAIBORNE, FIELD,....Va.
CLEGG, BAXTER, . . . . N. C.
CLEMMONS, JUNIUS L., .. N. C.
DAVIS, ARTHUR, . . . . Va.
DORTCH, ISAAC F.,... N. C.
DRINKARD, WILLIAM R.,. . Va.
EVANS, AUGUSTUS C.,... N. C.
HICKS, BENJAMIN L.,... Va.
HITE, BENJAMIN W., . . . Va.
JEFFRESS, LUTHER C., . . Va.
JONES, ALBERT C.,. . . . Va.
JONES, AMOS W.,.... N. C.
JONES, JOHN J.,.... N. C.
JONES, JOSEPH S.,... N. C.
KNIGHT, WILLIAM C.,... Va.
MULLEN, FRANCES N.,... N. C.
OLDS, LEWIS P.,.... N. C.
PERKINS, NATHAN, . . . . N. C.
ROSE, GARLAND, . . . . . Va.
STEDMAN, EDWARD, . . . . N. C.
STOCKWELL, JOHN M.,... Va.
TILLETT, JOHN, . . . . N. C.
WILLIAMS, SOLOMON P.,.. N. C.
```

[Illustration: [Uncaptioned portrait of William C. Knight, inscribed "Yours truly, W.C. Knight."]]

The Franklin Hall was immediately under the Washington, on the third story. The rivalry between these societies was from the first strong, but regulated by conventional rules. The membership took in every student in the College at the beginning and for many years afterwards. There was only one from Georgia for many years a member of the Washington Society, and no one from South Carolina was ever a member of the Franklin. Students from the other States were divided about equally. Robert E. Cutler, of Virginia, gave tone to the oratorical style of the Washington, and William F. Samford, of Georgia, to the Franklin. The difference was thought to be observable for thirty years, until the year the societies were temporarily disbanded.

No catalogue of students was published in the early years of the College. The only publication made was "The Charter and Laws of Randolph-Macon College, with the Names of the Trustees and Faculty, and the Course of Studies. Richmond: Printed by Nesbitt & Walker. 1833." This prescribed four courses in the College, viz., Languages (Latin and Greek), Mathematics, Natural Science, and Ethics. Upon the completion of these four courses the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred by the Trustees, on the recommendation of the Faculty. No A. M. degree course was prescribed, but all A. B. men could claim A. M. degrees who could show that they had continued their studies or pursued courses of professional study for three years.

Dr. Stephen Olin, president-elect, gave up his place at Franklin College, Georgia, December, 1833, and made his preparations to take the presidency at Randolph-Macon. Of this move he wrote Bishop I. O. Andrew:

"Upon the whole, I trust the hand of God is in these indications, and that our church will see and obey it. My vocation may have given a wrong bias to my views, but I must regard the subject of education as the highest after the living ministry; nor do I believe it possible for our church to maintain its ground, to say nothing of its fulfilling its high obligation to Christ and the world, without a great and immediate reformation. I was never so convinced that we must educate our own youth in our own schools, and

there is no work to which I so desire to consecrate myself." On his way to Virginia he visited the South Carolina Conference at Charleston. Here he ably advocated the College and secured a pledge from the Conference to endow a professorship, the first we hear of endowment. The whole journey was made in his private carriage, his wife accompanying him. To her he dictated his "Inaugural Address," which she wrote out. Reaching the College after a long and tedious journey, he delivered the address in the College chapel. This address produced a profound impression on those who heard and on those who read it. It was published in the journals of the day, and was highly praised. Governor Tazewell said he had "never heard or read any similar address of equal ability so well suited to such an occasion." It is well worthy of republication in this history, but space will not permit. To show its chief point, the following extracts are given:

"In proportion as virtue is more valuable than knowledge, pure and enlightened morality will be regarded by every considerate father the highest recommendation of a literary institution. The youth is withdrawn from the salutary restraints of parental influence and authority and committed to other guardians at a time of life most decisive of his prospects and destinies. The period devoted to education usually impresses its own character upon all his future history. Vigilant supervision, employment and seclusion from all facilities and temptations to vice are the ordinary and essential securities which every institution of learning is bound to provide for the sacred interests which are committed to its charge. But safeguards and negative provisions are not sufficient. The tendencies of our nature are retrograde, and they call for the interposition of positive remedial influences. The most perfect human society speedily degenerates if the active agencies which were employed in its elevation are once withdrawn or suspended. What, then, can be expected of inexperienced youth sent forth from the atmosphere of domestic piety and left to the single support of its own untested and unsettled principles in the midst of circumstances which often prove fatal to the most practiced virtue! I frankly confess that I see no safety but in the preaching of the cross and in a clear and unfaltering exhibition of the doctrines and sanctions of Christianity.... Christianity is our birthright. It is the richest inheritance bequeathed us by our noble fathers. Are the guardians of public education alone 'halting between two opinions'? Do they think that, in fact and for practical purposes, the truth of Christianity is still a debatable question? Is it still a question whether the generations yet to rise up and occupy the wide domain of this great empire, to be representatives of our name, our freedom, and our glory before the nations of the earth, shall be a Christian or infidel people? Can wise and practical men, who are engaged in rearing up a temple of learning to form the character and destinies of their posterity, for a moment hesitate to make 'Jesus Christ the chief corner-stone'?"

When President Olin took charge of the College he found the system of departments somewhat elective. This was changed on his recommendation, to a curriculum of four classes, by the unanimous vote of the Faculty.

At the annual meeting of the Board, June, 1834, an additional college building was ordered to be built, a four story brick one, to contain thirty-two dormitories, adjacent to the main building. This was to supply rooms for the increased number of students.

The salaries of full professors was fixed at \$1,000. The following resolution was adopted:

"That whereas the South Carolina and Georgia Conferences have manifested a deep interest in the permanent establishment of Randolph-Macon College by each agreeing to raise a sum sufficient to endow a professorship, and in consideration of which professorships they ask the privilege of sending, perpetually, the former Conference five and the latter seven students, to be educated free of tuition fees; and whereas we highly appreciate the generous spirit of said Conferences, therefore we hereby agree to receive ten from each of these Conferences free of tuition fees."

As further evidence of the interest felt by these Conferences, it was noted that Rev. W. M. Wightman, of South Carolina, and Dr. Lovick Pierce and Mr. E. Sinclair, of Georgia, attended the meeting of the Board at this session.

At the annual meeting held June, 1835, Professor E. D. Sims was granted leave to visit Europe to prosecute the study of Modern Languages, and particularly Anglo-Saxon and Gothic, preparatory to the more thorough teaching of the English language. This, so far as we know, was the first move made by any college in America, and marks an epoch in that department. Prof. J. B. Henneman, in the *Sewanee Review*, in a sketch of the teaching of English, in American colleges, gives the credit of inaugurating the English course to Randolph-Macon College.

A distinct and special effort was made at this meeting of the Board to endow a professorship, and the President of the Board made a subscription towards it of two hundred dollars. This was to be called the Virginia Conference Scholarship.

F. Pierce, of Georgia, was elected Professor of Languages.

[Illustration: JOHN C. BLACKWELL, D. D., (A. B. 1835).]

At this commencement the first degree of A. B. was conferred. The recipient was John C. Blackwell, of Lunenburg county. He was a typical alumnus, the leader of a great host that followed him, who lived to bless the world by their example and teaching. Beginning his active life after graduation as a tutor in Randolph-Macon College, he continued to teach until he became enfeebled by age. He founded the "Hinton Hill Academy" in his native county, and taught there for nine years. He was then, in 1848, elected President of the "Buckingham Female Institute," a school for girls, founded by the Virginia Annual Conference, one of the best, as it was the first, built by the church, in the State. He was, after this school was broken up by the war, made President of the Petersburg Female College. This, too, was broken up by the war. After the war he was elected Professor of Chemistry in Randolph-Macon College, just prior to the removal of the College to Ashland. He closed a long and useful life as President of the "Danville School for Young Ladies." During all his active life he was a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, and preached as he had opportunity. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from his Alma Mater. The number of young people brought into the church through his instruinentality have been counted by the hundred. The first to receive a degree, he was the first alumnus to have a son and a grandson to receive the same. He died February 1, 1885. He was elected tutor in the College June, 1835.

Changes had occurred during the year. Fisher A. Foster had been elected Principal of the Preparatory School in place of Lorenzo Lea. Rev. Jno. A. Miller and Rev. John Kerr had been elected assistant agents in place of Rev. W. A. Smith and Rev. Thos. Crowder. The Treasurer, John W. Lewis, had died during the year: Beverly Sydnor was elected in his place. Bishop J. O. Andrew was elected a Trustee in place of Major Speer, of South Carolina: Hugh A. Harland in place of J. W. Lewis, deceased, and M. M. Dance in place of Green Penn, resigned.

COLLEGE YEAR 1835-1836

This year was successful under the guidance of President Olin, who was still in feeble health.

[Illustration: REV. ALFRED T. MANN, A. B., D. D. An Effective Minister in the Georgia Conference Sixty Years Ago.]

Prof. M. P. Parks resigned at the close of the session; Prof. Garland was transferred from the chair of Natural Science to fill the vacancy thus made. Robert Tolfree, of New York, took Prof. Garland's chair. Rev. Mr. Tomlinson was elected to the chair of English Literature.

The degree of A. B. was conferred June, 1836, on the following graduates: John O. Winfield, Virginia; Addison Lea, North Carolina; Robert S. Goode, Virginia; Charles W. Baird, Virginia; Alfred T. Mann, Georgia; Thomas M. Isbell, Virginia.

So feeble had the health of Dr. Olin becoine that he asked, in June, 1836, leave of absence to visit Europe, which was granted with great reluctance by the Board.

The following quotation from the *Life and Letters of President Olin* is given as a closing reference to his presidency. He saw the College for the last time March, 1837:

"The last Commencement at which Dr. Olin presided during his connection with Randolph-Macon College was in June, 1836....

"The conviction grew upon him, from many unmistakable indications, that his health must rapidly break up, unless a year or two of retirement from intellectual labor and all kinds of mental excitement, and devoted to foreign travel, should, under the blessing of God, restore him. The return of cool weather in the autumn and approaching winter failed to recruit his shattered nerves or restore his health. His course was then at once decided on. After making several ineffectual efforts to have his place supplied, he consented, at the earnest wish of the Board of Trustees, to retain at least a formal connection with the College while in Europe, leaving the future, then so uncertain, open to the indications of Providence. To supply the vacancy in the Faculty, an additional officer was elected, and Professor Garland was appointed chairman of the Faculty and president *pro tempore....*

"The day of his departure came. His last interview with the Faculty was very touching. He was too feeble to sit up, but, reclining on a couch, he spent some half-hour in conversation respecting the affairs of the College. He felt satisfied, from the lengthened experiment he had made, that there was little or no hope of his being able to do efficient labor in a Southern climate, even though his health might be improved somewhat by his contemplated voyage. Although the Board of Trustees had declined

to accept his resignation, and had given him as long a furlough as the exigencies of his health might require, yet he was persuaded that the time of his final departure from Randolph-Macon had come. It was very doubtful whether he should ever again see the face of any of his colleagues. His parting words had all the tenderness and dignity of a Christian who bowed with uncomplaining submission to the will of God—of a philosopher who looked calmly at the future, whatever its developments might be, whether bright or dark—of a friend who was about to carry with him the warm attachments of a heart alive to every generous sentiment and affectionate impulse. At the close of the interview his brother officers, with moistened eyes, knelt around his couch, and Professor Wightman, at his request, offered up a fervent prayer to the throne of the heavenly mercy, that God would graciously preserve in his holy keeping the life of their brother and friend, restore his health, and bring him back to his native land, prepared for greater usefulness than ever to the church and cause of Christ.

"At the close of this affecting interview the doctor was supported to his carriage, and left the College, never to see it again. His presidency had been a brief but brilliant period in its fortunes. He had manifested the highest adaptation to the responsible office which he held there. His unrivaled judgment, his shining talents, his far-seeing sagacity, his prudence in administration and firmness in government, his masterly grasp of influence, wielded for the highest good of the young men who came from far and near, attracted by the prestige of his name, his genuine love of learning, and enthusiasm in communicating knowledge, formed a combination of great qualities very rarely met with in men of even the highest reputation. No student or graduate of the College who enjoyed the benefits of a personal acquaintance with Dr. Olin will think the foregoing estimate of his worth as a presiding officer strained or overstated in the least particular."

Professor Hardy, of La Grange College, Alabama, who was a student at Randolph-Macon College during Dr. Olin's administration, has retained the following distinct remembrances of him:

"Dr. Olin left the College of Randolph-Macon in the spring of 1837, a few months before the class of which I was a member took their first degree. We waited on him in a body, and asked him to put his signature to our diplomas, for we cherished for him a filial affection, and felt that his name was indispensable. Many youthful hearts were sad the day he left the College for his European tour. The students met in chapel, adopted appropriate resolutions, and appointed two of their number to attend him to the railroad, a distance of sixty miles. He was worn down by disease, and we had no expectation of seeing his face again. He rode in his carriage on a bed, and preferred to go with no one attending him save his faithful, devoted wife. We bade him farewell, as children shake the hand of their dying father, and we saw him no more."

This was the marked event in the history of the College for the fifth year, 1836-'37.

Professor L. C. Garland was made President *pro tempore*. Rev. Mr. Tomlinson having declined to accept the chair of English Literature, Rev. William M. Wightman was elected to it, and accepted it. Professor David Duncan was elected Professor of Languages in place of Rev. Geo. F. Pierce who had declined to accept it.

[Illustration: REV. W.M. WIGHTMAN, D. D.]

Professor William M. Wightman was an alumnus of Charleston College, South Carolina, and a member of the South Carolina Conference. He took the chair of English Literature and Rhetoric which Professor E. D. Sims was expected to fill after his return from Europe. He was a man of decided talent and culture, and was in the prime of life, and well fitted for the work assigned him. He remained until Professor Sims returned from Europe, and then returned to South Carolina. He filled other very important and prominent positions in after years, viz.: The editor's chair of the *South Carolina Christian Advocate*, the Presidency of Wofford College, Spartanburg, S. C., and the Southern University, Greensboro, Ala. While at the latter he was elected, in 1866, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in which office he served till his death, February 15, 1882. He received the degree of D. D. from Randolph-Macon College.

[Illustration: PROFESSOR DAVID DUNCAN, A. M.]

Professor David Duncan was a native of Ireland, and a graduate of Glasgow University, Scotland. At the time of his election to the chair of Ancient Languages he was conducting a flourishing classical school in the city of Norfolk, Va. The whole of an extended manhood was spent in teaching, the prime of it from 1837 to 1857. To his high scholarship was added a singularly genuine character and gentlemanly and genial deportment, which made him acceptable to his associates and popular with his classes. He was brimming full always with wit and humor. He was the father of Rev. J. A. Duncan, D. D., President of Randolph-Macon College, 1868-1877 and Bishop W. W. Duncan of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He died at Wofford College, where he was Professor of Ancient Languages, in 1881.

The year 1836-'37 was marked by the first report of the raising of a considerable instalment of the proposed Virginia Conference endowment of a Professorship. Rev. Jno. Early reported eighty-seven subscribers of two hundred dollars each, making \$17,400. It was also a prosperous and satisfactory year in College work. The report of the Faculty made to the Trustees referred with emphasis to the good deportment and studiousness which had characterized the student body during the closing session. Their report also for the first time indicated the distinctions in the graduating class, which were as follows:

```
1. JAMES W. HARDY, . . . . . . . Georgia.
2. FRANCIS N. MULLEN,..... North Carolina.
3. JUNIUS L. CLEMONS,..... North Carolina.
4. LEWIS W. CABELL,..... Virginia.
5. ROBERT M. INGRAM, . . . . . . Virginia.
6. WARREN DU PRE,..... South Carolina.
 ADAMS, RICHARD E. G., . . . . . Virginia.
 BEARD, CLOUGH S., . . . . . . South Carolina.
 BLAIN, GEORGE W., . . . . . . Virginia.
 CROFT, ISAAC C.,.... South Carolina
 GEE, JESSE, . . . . . . Virginia.
 HORSELEY, WILLIAM A., . . . . . Virginia.
 MONTGOMERY, HENRY T., . . . . . Virginia.
 SAMFORD, WILLIAM F.,..... Georgia.
 STEWART, THEOPHILUS,.... Georgia.
 WILLIAMSON, JAMES J., . . . . . Virginia.
```

In all sixteen.

The first-honor man pronounced the Valedictory Address; the second-honor man, the Latin Salutatory; the third, the Philosophical.

[Illustration: PROFESSOR WARREN DU PRE, A. M. Tutor at Randolph-Macon College; Professor at Wofford College, South Carolina; President Martha Washington Female College, Virginia.]

COLLEGE YEAR 1837-'38.

This year, under the presidency of Professor Landon C. Garland, acting president, the college made good progress. In the annual report of the Faculty made to the Trustees June, 1838, they say: "The past year has been one of peculiar interest and pleasure on account of the highly respectable conduct and praiseworthy diligence of the students generally, the number of whom has amounted to one hundred and ten in the College, and over fifty in the Preparatory School."

On the recommendation of the Faculty the following degrees were conferred, viz.:

Bachelor of Arts.

1. JOHN T. BRAME, North Carolina. 2. EDWARD H. MYERS, Florida. 3. JAMES R. THOMAS, Georgia. 4. EZEKIEL A. BLANCH, Virginia.
5. JOHN W. LEAK,
6. FRANCIS A. CONNOR, South Carolina.
BAXTER CLEGG,
GEORGE F. EPPES, South Carolina. JAMES M. FITTS, North Carolina,
CHRIS. D. HILL, North Carolina.
THOS. J. KOGER, South Carolina.
HENRY E. LOCKETT,Virginia.
JOHN A. ORGAIN,Virginia.
THOS. B. RUSSELL, South Carolina.
JAMES R. WASHINGTON, North Carolina.
JAMES. W. WIGHTMAN, South Carolina.
,
Master of Arts: (Honorary).

REV. GEORGE F. PIERCE, Georgia. PROF. DAVID DUNCAN,....... Virginia.

```
GABRIEL P. DISOSWAY, . . . . . New York.

Doctor of Divinity.

REV. THOMAS JACKSON, . . . . . England.
```

Steps were taken by the Board to endow the fourth professorship in the College.

```
[Illustration: REV. JAMES R. THOMAS, LL. D., President Emory College, Georgia.]
```

Rev. John Early, agent, reported that further efforts to endow a professorship by the Georgia Conference would be suspended, that Conference having resolved to establish a College in its bounds. The amount reported as raised on said endowment was \$16,000. He also reported the amount of endowment raised in Virginia as \$20,000.

At this meeting we have reported the first intimation of financial embarrassment in the affairs of the College. Notwithstanding this the salaries of the full professors were raised to \$1200 per year. The acting president, Landon C. Garland, was appointed to prepare an address on the pecuniary condition of the College, the same to be published in the papers.

Professor E. D. Sims having returned from Europe, Rev. William M. Wightman, Professor of English Literature, tendered his resignation, which was received with complimentary resolutions to him for his efficient services. Prof. Wightman returned to his native State, South Carolina, and to the itinerant ministry. The Faculty as reorganized for the session of 1838-'39 was as follows, viz.:

```
LANDON C. GARLAND, A. M., Professor of Mathematics, and Acting President.
```

EDWARD D. SIMS, A. M., Professor of English Literature and Oriental Language.

DAVID DUNCAN, A. M., Professor of Ancient Languages.

JAMES W. HARDY, A. B., Professor of Experimental Sciences.

EZEKIEL A. BLANCH, A. B., Tutor.

SOLOMON LEA, A. M., Principal of Preparatory School.

This college year was marked by the first serious rupture between the Faculty and the students. The occasion was a requirement made on the Senior Class to attend a recitation on the "Evidences of Christianity" on Monday morning before breakfast. The result was the leaving of a number of students involved in the contest.

At the close of the year, June, 1839, the annual report of the Faculty made to the Board gave the following item: "The affairs of the College for the session have proceeded with tolerable prosperity and quietness." The following were recommended for the degree of A. B., June, 1839, and the same received it:

```
AMOS W. JONES, . . . . . North Carolina. CHARLES W. BURNLEY, . . . . Virginia. JOSIAH F. ASKEW, . . . . . Georgia. THOMAS H. GARNETT, . . . . . Virginia. JAMES F. SMITH, . . . . . South Carolina. WILLIAM H. BATTE, . . . . . Virginia.
```

[Illustration: REV. A.W. JONES, D. D., For fifty years President of the Memphis Conf. Female College.]

The resignation of President Stephen Olin, tendered in 1836, was accepted at the meeting of the Board, all hope of his returning to the College having been abandoned. Prof. Landon C. Garland was then elected by unanimous vote President, and he accepted the office. Prof. David Duncan was elected rector of the Preparatory School, and Amos W. Jones, A. B., principal. William L. Harris was elected a tutor of the lower classes in languages.

```
[Illustration: LANDON CABELL GARLAND, LL. D.]
```

On motion of Rev. John Early, the following resolution was adopted: "That, as soon as practicable, the trustees of Randolph-Macon College will establish a Normal School as a department in the College, in which a good and liberal education can be obtained, and which, in its organization, shall be especially fitted to educate students for common-school teachers, and that the Professor of English Literature be

the rector of said school."

This action of the Board, showing such remarkable foresight and wisdom, ought to be emphasized. So far as the State of Virginia is concerned, it is believed to have been the first move in the establishment of a normal department for fitting teachers for their special work. Many years afterward (1884) the State established such a school. The first established in the United States was in the year 1839. This important move was never fully and specifically carried into operation, for the same reason which forbade other projects of the Board—that is, want of means.

Another important step taken at this meeting was the action in regard to the issue of scholarships. At the previous annual meeting a resolution was adopted providing that any person paying \$600 into the treasury of Randolph-Macon College shall be entitled to send one student free of tuition fees so long as he shall live or have a son to educate; and any minister who shall collect and pay into the treasury a like sum shall be entitled to the like privilege. At the meeting in 1839 this action was rescinded, and the following was enacted:

On motion of John Early,

"Resolved, That any person who shall pay into the hands of the treasurer five hundred dollars, or any minister who shall collect and pay into the hands of the treasurer five hundred dollars, shall be entitled to a scholarship in Randolph-Macon College in perpetuity, and all persons who have agreed to take scholarships at \$600 shall be entitled to the benefit of this resolution.

"Resolved, That any person who shall secure by bond or otherwise five hundred dollars, the principal of which shall be paid within five years, and who shall pay the interest semi-annually, shall be entitled to a scholarship in perpetuity, but the certificate of scholarship shall not be issued until the principal is paid."

This was an unfortunate move, because it never brought into the treasury the amount it was expected to bring—not exceeding eight thousand dollars. The evident intention that such scholarship should be considered as an "heir-loom" in the family was in the years after the war, never before, violated, and parties bought them on speculation, getting money-rent for them, when such a course was never contemplated. When they were issued, fees were \$33 per session. Since the war fees have been \$75.

My readers will pardon me for here giving some personal recollections, inasmuch as it was in 1839 I matriculated as a student of the College.

Mounted on my black filly, I, with several from my native county, Nottoway, made the journey of forty miles to Boydton, where we were guests of Col. George Rodgers, who then kept the Boydton Hotel. He was then, and for years afterwards, a great friend and liberal benefactor to the College.

The next morning I saw the belfry of the College in the distance for the first time. The same day I took up my abode in "Texas," a portion of the western building, so-called. To a boy not quite fourteen, the experiences of matriculation, examination for entrance, and for the first time coming into contact with young men from distant States, can never be forgotten. "Hazing" was then unknown, though it was not uncommon for some of the "green ones" to have a little fun poked at them.

We had four classes: Freshman, Sophomore, Junior, and Senior. To the "Fresh," the "Seniors" looked very dignified, and the latter usually felt their dignity, but generally bore it gracefully. The Seniors and Juniors generally did most of the debating in the Society Halls, and generally dealt most in "Calico."

The student body at this time was composed very largely of men from States south of Virginia, the Senior class of that year having been wholly from South Carolina and Georgia.

At this session Professor Landon C. Garland was inaugurated a full President, after having acted as such since Dr. Olin left for Europe. We looked up to him with marked reverence, though he was not quite thirty years old. It was his dignity of character which caused us to do this. Few men ever possessed more than he. No man ever trifled in President Garland's lecture-room. The rules of discipline were felt rather than seen. His familiar designation was "Old Landon."

President Sims was much like President Garland in his official character and conduct. He was a high man in person and every way. Thoroughly imbued with the love of his native English, he threw his heart and mind into his teaching. Unable to get text-books in Anglo-Saxon, he wrote the elementary exercises on the blackboard. Some of these are remembered to this day. We did not realize nor appreciate the fact that our classes were the first in a course which is now magnified in all the colleges and universities in the land.

Professor Duncan was the genial, humor-loving Irishman. His shillalah was ever ready for any

exposed head, but he had no murderous intent, and did not mind when the subject hit back, but rather enjoyed a repartee. A broad smile always foretold his sally of wit, and sometimes it was so slow coming that the victim would have time to "cut." Dear, dear "Old Pad," as we called him, it was hard to say whether he enjoyed most his fun with the boys or his ancient languages, with the love of which he seemed to be fully saturated. A kinder heart never beat in human frame.

"Old Jim" (Hardy) presided in the Laboratory on the third story. He was a third-story man every way. Though a young man, and the first alumnus of the College made a full professor, his manner was austere, and hence he had but little popularity with the students. Some excuse for his so appearing was due to the fact that he had to study hard to keep up with the expectations of his classes.

"Old Zeke" (Blanch) our tutor in mathematics, was a fine instructor and bright every way. He, too, was fond of humor when out of his lecture-room, but very strict while in it.

Oh! for a Dickens to picture Tutor Harris. Pardon me for taking up more room with him than is given all the rest. But such a character is not often found, and deserves the space he takes.

My first classical instructor was one of the tutors. He was the first Virginia University man ever elected to fill a chair at the old College. Deeply imbued with a love for his subjects, he looked upon the ancient languages as having, potatoe-like, the best parts at the root. The "particle" was his especial delight. So much absorbed was he in discoursing on it, that he was not particular whether his pupils listened or not. They might go to sleep or do anything, so they did not break the thread of his lecture. It was amazing to see how many learned authorities in the shape of books he would daily lug to the room. Doubtless this digging at the root was very deep and thorough—too much so for the average "fresh." Some of the most scholarly appreciated the exercise, or pretended to do so. To the latter the tutor mainly directed his attention.

Not only did the tutor pursue this absorbing search indoors, but it seemed to monopolize all his thoughts, even while going to his meals and returning. It made him oblivious to all else for the time being. He would, while thus absorbed in thought, kick a chip before him for a mile, and would not recognize the best friend he might meet in the way. All he asked then was the full "right of way."

His abstraction or absent-mindedness was exhibited in many ways. Some mischief-lover barred up his door one morning and thus made him tardy at recitation hour, which gave occasion to the boys to "cut"—that is, leave and miss recitation. He went to the President and said, "Sir! is there any way to have a young man up, when you don't know who he is?" The President was a great mathematician, but he could not solve that problem.

"Sheep-ear" collars were in fashion in those days, just the reverse of those now or lately fashionable—I mean those with turned-down points and rising high at the back of the neck, making one look like he had on a mustard-plaster. The "sheep-ear" collars had points with acutest angles, which came up to the corners of a man's mouth. When starched and stiffened they looked as if great danger would be incurred by a sudden turn of the head. Now just picture to yourself a sober-looking man coming into a parlor in the morning with these "sheep-ears" pointing to the back of the neck instead of to the front, and you will realize how very peculiar the tutor looked one morning when he came down. This I was eye-witness of, and if I laughed I hope no one will accuse me of want of due respect. It could not be helped, certainly by one who has been known to enjoy a hearty spell at times.

The tutor was by no means a *pharisee* in spirit, for he was one of the "meek of the earth." But his inveterate habit made him liable to be pronounced as pharisaic. When officiating at public prayers in the chapel he would sometimes forget that after prayer came recitation or lecture and then breakfast, and his prayer would seem to be interminable. Knowing his absence of mind, one morning while thus engaged some good-intentioned or irreverent fellow prompted him by a hearty *amen!* This brought the prayer to a speedy conclusion, but the tutor was highly displeased—so much so that he sent for the most mischievous one of the auditors, whom he naturally charged with the offence, and said to him, "Mr. Blaze, I have sent for you, sir! to say to you that *you shan't say amen* to my prayers."

The tutor was very economical—some would say, penurious. Not so. He was generous and warmhearted—as much so as an old bachelor could be. A true Christian, he felt it to be his duty to save every dime he could, that he might have the more to meet the demands of charity. This conviction caused him to discard pins as extravagant. In his room would be seen what Adam and Eve used when their first garments were donned, to furnish which conveniently he kept a thorn bush hung up behind his door. This he kept up until he was convinced that the damage thus caused to one's collar exceeded the cost of pins.

Candles being expensive, he thought the twilight sufficient to enable him to make up his morning toilet. This economy, combined with his other besetting habit, got him into a most ludicrous scrape. It

happened thus: In writing out his voluminous notes he used many quill pens, which from time to time accumulated on his table. He took these—quite a number—one night, just before retiring, and washed them in his bowl, leaving the water in the bowl very much the color of the *blue* ink he was wont to use. The next morning in the dimness of twilight he failed to observe this discolored fluid when he went to perform his ablutions; when he finished he was blue—yes, very blue. Not taking time to look into his glass, he went to the chapel and took his place on the rostrum ready to officiate at the appointed hour, wholly unconscious of the very remarkable visage he wore, and thus unprepared for the scene which was to follow.

As the boys dropped in each one would stop, and look, and wonder, and then break out into most uproarious laughter, as perfectly uncontrollable as a storm in its fury. There was no use to attempt to be devout that morning. How the tutor got through with the reading and the prayer I can't say, but I fear he was not in a very devotional mood himself. How could he be when every one was laughing, while he could not see what was making them laugh. He was utterly disgusted with such rudeness and irreverence.

But he did get through. When some one informed him of his cadaverous appearance, he suddenly recollected the blue pens he had washed in his bowl. Then it was his turn to laugh, and laugh he did with a vim.

But lest I weary you, I will here conclude this reminiscence of the olden times by saying that with all the oddities of this old tutor I still cherish the highest respect for his character as a good and deeply pious man. "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." I doubt not that he will be of that number in the great day when the jewels are counted.

[Illustration: PROF. DAVID S. DOGGETT, A. M.]

These made the Faculty of 1839-1842. In the latter year Rev. David S. Doggett succeeded Professor Sims in the English course. He was an eloquent preacher, in the prime of life, a diligent student, and dignified in his deportment. The pulpit was his place of power, and he did not remain long away from it. He was afterwards a Bishop in the church, after having served the church as editor of the *Methodist Review* for a number of years.

So much for the professors and tutors. What of the students under them? Taking the men who received degrees during the five years 1840-1844, it is pleasant, though it may seem invidious, to mention a part where it is not possible to name all.

The first name in the roll of his class (1840), and the first in honor, David Clopton, of Georgia, made his mark at College, and his after life was what his college life predicted.

He represented the Montgomery (Alabama) District in the United States Congress prior to the war, and the same district in the Confederate States Congress. Afterwards he served for many years as Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Alabama. He was also very prominent in the church.

James F. Dowdell, of Georgia, was a member of the United States Congress from Alabama prior to the war, and was a local preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Tennent Lomax, of South Carolina, also moved to Alabama. He was editor, soldier in the Mexican war, and was prominent in politics. He was killed while leading his regiment into battle at Seven Pines, Virginia, May, 1862, just after having received a commission as brigadier-general.

James L. Pierce was an eloquent speaker, a Doctor of Divinity, and President of Lagrange (Georgia) Female College.

In this connection it might be interesting to mention that Clopton's roommate was Robert Lanier, of Macon, Ga., a member of the Sophomore Class. He and Burwell Harrison, also of Georgia, married Virginia ladies, whose acquaintance they formed while they were at College. Lanier's son, Sidney, has been called the "poet laureate of the South."

Coming to the next class (1841), George B. Jones, first-honor man, was a fine scholar, but turned from teaching to business life. He was killed at Petersburg in 1864, while defending his city in Kautz's attack on it.

Thomas H. Campbell was a distinguished lawyer, served in both houses of the General Assembly of Virginia, and was president of the Southside Railroad Company.

Edward Wadsworth was a prominent minister in Virginia and Alabama, a Doctor of Divinity, and President of the Southern University, Greensboro, Ala.

In the class of 1842, Thomas C. Johnson, of Virginia, first-honor man, became a prominent lawyer in St. Louis, Mo., and a member of the Legislature of that State. After the war he served two years as President of Randolph-Macon College (1866-'67, 1867-'68).

William G. Connor, D. D., of South Carolina, was for many years a prominent minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, in Texas.

Ira I. Crenshaw, of Virginia, was tutor in Randolph-Macon College several years, and professor at the Female Institute, Buckingham, Va., and a minister of the Virginia Conference.

Dr. Samuel D. Saunders was professor at the Southwestern University. Georgetown, Texas, for a number of years.

Of the class of 1843, George W. Benagh, of Virginia, first-honor man, was a professor at the University of Alabama, succeeding Dr. Landon C. Garland, his old preceptor. He died young by accidental drowning.

Edward S. Brown, of Virginia, an eminent lawyer and member of the Virginia Legislature, is still an active, vigorous man (1897).

William H. Lawton was a faithful itinerant in the South Carolina Conference for nearly fifty years.

Richard H. Powell was a prominent man in church and state for many years in his State (Alabama).

A number of the members of this class died in early manhood.

Coming down to my own class (1844). This class in the Freshman year numbered thirty-three. Of these only nine took degrees. Four others came in after the opening year, making total graduates thirteen.

John Lyon, of Petersburg, was the first-honor man of this class. He entered the class in the junior year, when he was in his sixteenth year. Before his entrance there were several candidates for the first honor. It was not long before their hopes began to fail. He was precocious, but his precocity was not short-lived, as it so frequently is. Mathematics, the great rock on which so many aspiring men were wrecked, was apparently a pastime with him. President Garland, a natural-born mathematician, had no mercy on men not like gifted with himself. His course was beyond the power of nine out of ten. John Lyon was the one of ten, and was head and shoulders above all the others in the class in this course, while not equal to others in other courses, but high in all. His brilliancy made him in after life a successful lawyer. He died in Washington, November, 1897, aged seventy.

The second-honor man was William C. Doub, of North Carolina. He was an untiring student, gifted especially in the acquisition of language. He was a teacher all his life, having spent the most of it as professor in Trinity College, North Carolina, and Greensboro Female College. He was very prominent in the Methodist Church. He died in the high noon of life.

The third-honor man, William M. Cabell, of Virginia, was a man of clear-cut intellect, and he had the power of concentration in a high degree. This power was shown in his early life, and afterwards made him distinguished and feared at the bar and in the Virginia Legislature. He is still living (1897).

The fourth-honor man was Holland Nimmons McTyeire. Brought by his old preceptor, James R. Thomas, to Randolph-Macon, when otherwise he might have gone to a state school, he entered the Sophomore Class in 1841. College life was no pastime for him. His ambition would make it a stepping-stone to high position—as at first desired and designed—in the State. Like Dr. Olin, no place lower than the highest would satisfy his ambition. To attain to this, all the power of an iron will moving the enginery of a somewhat slow but giant mind was bent and made subject. Had not a change come to divert him from his original intention, he would doubtless have become as notable in the councils and courts of the State as he became in the church. When he first came to College he appeared indifferent in church matters, though it was known he was a member. Whether this was the result of a lapsed religious life, or was the result of a struggle to still the promptings of conscience, is not known. But the call to a higher life, heard, doubtless, before, but a while unheeded, was emphasized in one of those sweeping revivals which Dr. Olin valued more than laws of discipline, and which he pronounced as indispensable in college work. Worldly ambition ceased to be the mainspring of his action, and he

began to seek to "have the mind which was in Christ." But it was no easy work to bend such a will in a new direction. It was like turning the mighty steamship on a different course. The passion to rule men around him, the gift of so doing (and it is the greatest gift with which man is endowed), was constantly asserting itself. It probably was "strong in death," but it was tempered and sanctified to other than selfish ends by that good Spirit which subdued a Luther, a St. Paul, and a John Knox. What Randolph-Macon did for McTyeire in strengthening his mental powers for what he was to become as editor and bishop and builder of a great university, in sobering and elevating his ambition and aspirations, and fitting him for the work he was called to do in and for the church, cannot be computed. He has made his mark as high as any son of his alma mater, possibly higher than any other.

Space will not allow me to dwell upon the names of Thomas H. Rogers, of Virginia, for a while a tutor in the College, afterwards M. D.; of Richard S. Parham, of Virginia, a clever student and lawyer, who died in the prime of life, in his adopted State, Tennessee; of "Judge" Fanning, of Georgia, the frequent butt of Prof. Duncan's wit, who was said (poor fellow) to have chewed his brains out along with his teeth; of B. F. Simmons, a prominent young lawyer, who died prematurely, and of Willie M. Person, a M. D., who also died young.

John Howard has been since early youth a prominent lawyer in Richmond, ranking very high in his profession. He was noted when at College for his love for, and proficiency in, English literature and composition. He is still living (1897).

Of my most intimate friend in the class, Archibald Clark, I quote what Bishop McTyeire wrote of him: "The most useful local preacher in Southern Georgia, is what his presiding elder said of him."

Among those who were students with me at the College, but left without taking degrees, the following were the most notable: William T. Howard, of Virginia, who became a distinguished physician and professor in the University of Maryland; Lucius I. Gartrell, of Georgia, who became one of the foremost lawyers of his State, and a general in the Confederate army; Chas. E. Hooker, of South Carolina, Attorney-General of the State of Mississippi, colonel in the Confederate army, and for many years a member of Congress; Colonel Joel B. Leftwich, of Virginia, for a number of years a member of the General Assembly of Virginia; Smith W. Moore, of North Carolina, a Doctor of Divinity in the Memphis Conference, author of several books, and poet. He was associated with Bishop McTyeire on the Board of Trust during the early years of the Vanderbilt University. James N. Ramsey, of Georgia, colonel in the Confederate army; Robert Ridgway, of Virginia, the brilliant editor of the Richmond Whig, and member of Congress from Virginia; Walter L. Steele, of North Carolina, a member of Congress, and prominent in business and state, matters; W. L. Blanton, a minister of the Virginia Conference, eloquent and zealous, who died in early manhood; James D. Crawley, a most estimable man, and a local minister for many years; W. K. Blake, of North Carolina, a prominent merchant in Spartanburg, S. C., and trustee of Wofford College; John Wesley Williams, a member of the Virginia Conference, whose useful life was early cut short by consumption.

Nearly all of my college-mates sleep in the dust of the earth. Many of them were "wise, and shall shine as the brightness of the firmament," and some "turned many to righteousness," and shall "shine as the stars, forever and ever."

[Illustration: GEN. TENNENT LOMAX, CLASS 1840. Killed at Seven Pines, Va., 1862.]

We go back now and take up the record regularly. At the close of the session of 1839-'40 the report of the Faculty notes the year as successful, and makes mention of the introduction of Anglo-Saxon into the course as the basis of the proper study of English. The Bible was also recommended as a part of the course of study. At this meeting the first legacy to the College, made by Rev. Robert C. Jones, of \$3,000, was reported.

[Illustration: DAVID CLOPTON, LL. D.]

The following degrees were conferred June, 1840:

А. В.

DAVID CLOPTON, of Georgia.
JAMES F. DOWDELL, of Georgia.
BURWELL K. HARRISON, of Ga.
JAMES L. PIERCE, of Georgia.
TENNENT LOMAX, of S. C.
WOODSON L. LIGON, of S. C.

JOHN C. BLACKWELL, of Va. R. E. G. ADAMS, of Virginia. J. W. HARDY, of Georgia. F. N. MULLEN, of N. C. JOHN TILLET, of North Carolina. JUNIUS L. CLEMONS, of N. C. WARREN DU PRE, of S. C.

[Illustration: D'ARCY PAUL]

The "Centennial of Methodism" occurred in 1839, and was celebrated by the church. Considerable collections were taken up during the year to increase the endowment of the College. This year a name, clarum et nobile, appeared for the first time on the records of the Board, D'Arcy Paul, of Petersburg. In the good providence of God, he was permitted to act as trustee for many years, and to exert a great influence in saving the College from financial wreck. At the time of his election he was a leading Methodist in his city, and probably the most prominent layman in the State. As a merchant, he had been very successful, and enjoyed the unbounded confidence of the business world. His liberality towards all church and benevolent enterprises was such as probably had never before been witnessed in Virginia. He was by birth a native of Ireland, but his whole life, except his early boyhood, had been spent in Virginia, and no son "to the manner born" was more enthusiastic in pushing forward all interests that enured to its welfare. When he accepted the place of trustee his heart and hand and credit were put at the service of the College. Taking the helm of the ship as Financial and Investing Agent, he held it for nearly thirty years, and it is not going too far to say that to him, more than to any other man, the College owes its continuation to the day when age and feebleness forced him to turn over to other hands the trust he had so long and faithfully borne on his shoulders. If it had the means, it should erect a monument to perpetuate his memory. Happy am I here to pay this feeble tribute to his worth, and to give the portrait, faint representation, though it be, of one who is worthy of all the honors that could be bestowed on him. His form was so erect that age could not bend it. His character, which beamed forth in a face of more than usual manly beauty, was still more true to the line of truth and righteousness.

[Illustration: EDWARD WADSWORTH, D. D., *President of the Southern University, Ala.*]

The report of the Faculty for the year ending June, 1840-'41, makes favorable mention of the work of the session and of the conduct and scholarship of the students. The financial condition of the College was found to be such as to call for an address asking of the patronizing Conferences needed relief.

The degrees conferred at the close of the year were:

A. B.

GEORGE B. JONES, Virginia.
THOMAS B. GORDON, Georgia.
ROBERT C. GILLIAM, S. C.
WILLIAM H. DENTON, S. C.
WILLIAM H. BASS, Virginia.
MARCELLUS STANLEY, Georgia.
THOS. S. ARTHUR, S. Carolina.
THOS. H. CAMPBELL, Virginia.
THOMAS H. JONES, Virginia.
WM. W. HEREFORD, Mississippi
SAMUEL B. SCOTT, Virginia.
EDWARD WADSWORTH, N. C.
OLIVER P. WILLIAMS, S. C.

A. M.

CHARLES W. BAIRD, Virginia. THEOPHILUS STEWART, Georgia. JOHN T. BRAME, N. Carolina. EDWARD H. MYERS, Florida. JAMES M. FITTS, N. Carolina. HENRY E. LOCKETT, Virginia. JAMES R. THOMAS, Georgia. EZEKIEL A. BLANCH, Virginia. GEORGE W. BLAIN, Virginia.

YEAR 1841-'42.

At a called meeting of the Board held April, 1842, Prof. E. D. Sims tendered his resignation. The law of Virginia at that time prohibited a person from marrying the sister of his deceased wife. The Professor was about to marry Miss Andrews, the sister of his former wife, daughter of Prof. Andrews, author of Latin Grammar, and therefore was compelled to leave the State to marry her.

The loss of a Professor so capable and eminent as Professor Sims was much regretted by the trustees and the friends of the College. Under the circumstances, it could not be remedied, for there was no one to take his place in the special English course. He had been elected to take the chair of English in the University of Alabama, which he accepted. At this institution he formulated a course of instruction in English based on Anglo-Saxon, similar to the one he had taught at Randolph-Macon. Here he proceeded with the work on the Anglo-Saxon Grammar and Dictionary. This work he was not long permitted to prosecute. He died in 1845. Forty years after his death the manuscripts of his Anglo-Saxon works came to Randolph-Macon in an unexpected way. Rev. Mr. Stephan, of Missouri, found them at a second-hand bookstore in St. Louis, and noticing the name of Professor Sims on the title-page, he purchased the lot, embracing other papers, and sent them to the writer. Prof. Sims labored faithfully, but "others have entered into his labors."

[Illustration: SAMUEL D. SANDERS, A. M., M. D., *Professor Southwestern University, Texas.*]

Rev. Dr. Capers, of South Carolina, was elected to fill the vacancy, and also president of the College, President Garland having tendered his resignation.

In the annual report in June, 1842, the Faculty say: "Our pecuniary embarrassments are becoming serious, and unless effectually relieved, it will be impossible to keep up the operations of the institution much longer. The trustees cannot give this matter too much patient reflection; and if it be practicable to sustain the institution in this respect, we have no fears for its success in all others."

The reorganization of the Faculty was recommended, also some modifications in the course of study; also, the establishment of a "School of Law." This school was established, and Edward R. Chambers, an eminent lawyer of Boydton, elected Professor.

The degrees conferred June, 1842, were:

А. В.

THOMAS C. JOHNSON, Virginia.
JOSEPH SUTTON, Virginia.
ALEX. B. PIERCE, N. Carolina.
BENJAMIN Z. HERNDON, S. C.
WILLIAM G. CONNOR, S. C.
SAMUEL D. SANDERS, S. C.
IRA I. CRENSHAW, Virginia.
THOMAS R. EPES, Virginia.
JOSEPH T. REESE, Georgia.
LUCIEN H. LOMAX, S. Carolina.
GEO. E. WYCHE, N. Carolina.

A. M.

ISAAC C. CROFT, S. Carolina.
WILLIAM H. BATTE, Virginia.
JOSIAH F. ASKEW, Georgia.
CHARLES F. BURNLEY, Virginia
AMOS W. JONES, N. Carolina.
JAMES W. WIGHTMAN, S. C.
JAMES R. WASHINGTON, Ga.
Rev. DAVID S. DOGGETT, Virginia (honorary).

Rev. David S. Doggett was elected to the chair vacated by the resignation of Professor Sims.

This year the second decade of the College commenced. The year was marked by great financial pressure, which was partially relieved by the sale of some of the funds of the College. A part of the proceeds of the sale was used to pay off a debt on building account and the rest for current expenses. At the low rates of college fees, the current receipts failed to meet salaries and other expenses.

In the annual report of the Faculty mention is made of a decrease in patronage, caused by the financial condition of the country and the establishment of colleges in other Southern Conferences; so that it was again necessary to ask the Board to do something to increase the income of the College.

This year a French course was introduced for the first time, and E. A. Blanch was elected tutor of French.

At the annual meeting, June, 1843, a committee was appointed, consisting of Messrs. Chambers, Rogers, Alexander, Leigh, and Early, to recommend a plan for the relief of the College from financial embarrassment. This committee reported as follows:

- 1. That it is absolutely necessary to raise a permanent fund of \$20,000 to sustain the institution, and if we fail in doing so, *it must and will go down*.
- 2. That the Agent be instructed to endeavor to obtain one hundred subscribers of \$500 in money or in bonds, the interest to be paid annually at the sessions of the Virginia and North Carolina Conferences, and the principal within a period not to exceed ten years, no subscription to be binding until \$10,000 shall have been subscribed, the principal to be kept as a permanent fund.

The Faculty of the College showed their spirit of liberality and self-denial by the following communication:

"The Faculty, with a view to contribute all in their power toward the establishment of the College, propose to give to the Board of Trustees the sum of five thousand dollars, the same to be paid in five years by a relinquishment annually of \$1,000 on their salaries upon the following conditions, viz.:

- "1. That the balance of their salaries be paid promptly.
- "2. That the donation shall cease before the expiration of the five years, unless the exigencies of the institution shall require it."

[Illustration: GEORGE W. BENAGH, A. M., *Professor, University of Alabama.*]

It being necessary to raise funds to pay the professors, Messrs. H. G. Leigh, D'Arcy Paul, Dr. Archibald A. Campbell, George Rogers, and Edward R. Chambers offered to loan the College \$500 each, and Messrs. H. B. Cowles and Landon C. Garland \$250 each, on the 25th of December next; and Rev. W. B. Rowzie, Agent of the College, offered, that if the amount of his collections should fall under \$500, to make up the deficiency in a loan.

[Illustration: JUDGE EDWARD R. CHAMBERS, *Professor of Law 1842-'43.* Trustee of the College. Judge Circuit Court. Member of Virginia Convention 1851 and 1861.]

The above record is given to show the great financial strait of the College and to bring to mind the liberality of the members of the Board and the Faculty. But for this liberal action the College would have ceased its work, as so many others were forced to do.

Some steps were taken at this meeting to establish a Medical Department in the College.

The following degrees were conferred, June, 1843:

А. В.

GEORGE W. BENAGH, Virginia. EDWARD S. BROWN, Virginia. HAMPDEN S. SMITH, N. C. THOMAS E. MASSIE, Virginia. WILLIAM H. LAWTON, S. C. FELIX H. G. TAYLOR, Miss. RICHARD H. POWELL, Alabama. THOMAS W. BLAKE, N. C.

HENRY B. ELDRIDGE, Virginia. WALLER MASSIE, Virginia. JOHN F. RIVES, Mississippi. NATHANIEL R. WADDILL, Va. JOHN C. WALKER, Virginia.

A. M.

JAMES F. SMITH, South Carolina.

D. D.

Rev. ROBT. NEWTON, England. WILLIAM WINANS, Mississippi. LOVICK PIERCE, Georgia. WILLIAM A. SMITH, Virginia.

1843-1844.

The dark cloud resting on the prospects of the College in June, 1843, still hung over it the succeeding year, notwithstanding the efforts made to relieve the embarrassment. Patronage continued to decrease. The session opened with sixty matriculates in the College and thirty in the Preparatory School, the smallest number in the history of the College up to this year.

The President, in the annual report, alludes to the depression of Faculty and patrons, neither of whom "could feel proper interest in an institution *which might close its doors at any time*." This feeling of despondency seemed to have pervaded also the members of the Board, for a bare quorum were in attendance at the opening session. The president, in his report, said: "We shall regard it as a calamity if you leave this place without making some definite arrangement by which our future may be relieved from all embarrassment."

[Illustration: HOLLAND N. MCTYEIRE, A. M., D. D., Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; Regent Vanderbilt University.]

That grand layman, D'Arcy Paul, in this dark hour, came to the relief of the College by guaranteeing the salaries of the professors to the amount of \$5,000 on certain conditions. Thus, in the good providence of God, the life of the College was prolonged.

[Illustration: COL. WM. TOWNES, TRUSTEE. Elected 1844.]

The following received degrees June, 1844:

A. B.

JOHN LYON, Virginia.
WILLIAM C. DOUB, N. C.
WILLIAM M. CABELL, Virginia.
HOLLAND N. MCTYEIRE, Ala.
ARCHIBALD CLARK, Virginia.
THOMAS H. RODGERS, Virginia.
JAMES G. FANNING, Georgia.
JOHN HOWARD, Virginia.
RICHARD IRBY, Virginia.
RICHARD S. PARHAM, Virginia.
WILLIE M. PERSON, N. C.
BENJAMIN F. SIMMONS, N. C.
J. L. GILLESPIE, Virginia.

A. M.

THOMAS B. GORDON, Georgia. GEORGE B. JONES, Virginia. Rev. EDWARD WADSWORTH, Va. FRANCIS A. CONNOR, S. C. Rev. THOS. H. JONES, Virginia. WILLIAM H. BASS, Virginia.

Rev. Henry B. Cowles having declined to accept the office of Agent, to which he had been previously elected, was again elected.

Warren DuPre resigned the tutorship, and Holland N. McTyeire was elected to fill the place.

It would be an omission if, in describing and relating other matters, the description of an old-time Annual Commencement should be left out. These occasions were notable events in the first two decades of the College. In those days preparations were begun four weeks before the Commencement day by releasing the Seniors from regular daily exercises so as to give them time to prepare their orations, which each one had to write and commit to memory and rehearse before the Professor of English, who was authorized to make corrections in matter, style, and also in manner of delivery. The Commencement generally was held the third Wednesday and Thursday of June. The Sunday previous a sermon was preached by some eminent minister appropriate to the occasion. Selecting one occasion that the writer witnessed as a specimen, that of 1842, the following description is faithful: The visitors, in the main, began to fill up the boarding-houses around the College and the hotels of Boydton on Tuesday. The Board of Trustees assembled on Tuesday at an early hour, holding their meeting, strictly private, during the day. Friends of the graduates from Virginia and the Carolinas were largely in attendance on Wednesday in time for the opening of the exercises in the chapel. On this occasion the far-famed evangelist, Rev. John Newland Maffett, had been selected to deliver the annual oration before the literary societies. He arrived on Tuesday by private carriage, having travelled over seventy miles. The Alumni Society orator had also arrived.

The exercises of Wednesday opened at 11 A. M. The band had been discoursing musical selections for hours previous on the campus, and continued in the gallery of the chapel, to which they and the crowd had repaired. The chaplain invoked the blessing of God on the College and the young men. The president introduced the alumni orator, who delivered his address to the Society and the audience. The applause of the auditors would have been prolonged but for their anxiety to hear the silver-tongued orator, whose fame was as wide as the country. He was in the prime of life. His dress was faultless; his black locks were unruffled, as when he left the hair-dresser's shop an hour before, for it was said he held his hat in his hand all the way from Boydton as he rode in the carriage to the chapel. Be that as it may, every lock was in perfect order. He was a native of the Emerald Isle, but was thoroughly naturalized. His manner was well-nigh perfect, possibly a little too dramatic; his voice musical, his enunciation rolling and faultless.

What was the theme memory cannot recall. All that is remembered is his action, voice, and the general effect on the auditors. The house was packed; the crowd outside was as great as that inside. The oration over, all breathed naturally again; the boys applauded, the ladies waved their handkerchiefs and fans, and the band struck up enlivening notes, and all said, as the morning exercises closed, "We have heard an orator to-day."

In the afternoon the representatives of the Washington and Franklin Societies—George Benagh and Felix Taylor of the former, and Marcellus Stanley and Rives Waddill, of the latter—did their societies great honor as their representatives by delivering in the chapel eloquent orations.

At night the Societies held their annual meetings, at which the presidents-elect, distinguished honorary members, presided and made addresses. In the debates following the honorary members were expected to take part. The Society medals and honors were delivered to graduate members. These meetings were held in the halls, and were not open to the public.

At night the parlors of private houses and the hotels were radiant with the wealth of beauty gathered mainly from the Old Dominion and the old North State. If there were ever fairer and more lovely women since the days of Helen this deponent never saw them.

The next day the graduating class made their last bows to a College audience, having, according to custom, appeared three times before in the last year of their course. It would be hard to decide which did best, if the verdict had to be given by the fair auditors who heard them.

The "Latin Salutatory" came first, delivered by the second-honor man. This was followed by the orations of others, without regard to grade. The closing "Valedictory" was delivered by the first-honor man, who in a manner represented the whole class. Then each graduate received his "sheep-skin," delivered by the President, who, in Latin, said, "Accepe hoc diploma," as he handed the diploma.

The graduating class was complimented by a "party" given in their honor by the students at the Steward's Hall, which was largely attended. This closed the Commencement.

So great was the interest in the Annual Commencements that parties came for long distances, even as far as South Carolina. Some of them came in coaches drawn by four horses with out-riders.

COLLEGE YEAR 1844-'45.

The tendency in patronage this year was still downward. The number of students was smaller than ever before.

A movement was made to carry out the project to raise \$20,000 for endowment. The salaries of the Faculty were reduced, so that the President only got \$1,250; the professors, \$1,000; Tutor, \$600; Principal of the Preparatory School, \$600. This was done in the face of the fact that the dues to the Faculty at this time amounted to \$7,000. This unfortunate condition of affairs was brought about and aggravated by several causes. The poorly paid officers worked without hope of remuneration. Students failed to attend because the impression was becoming prevalent that the College would be forced to close its doors. Besides, the farming community were receiving low prices for their crops. In 1845 the severest drought prevailed in Virginia ever known since 1816.

At the Commencement, June, 1845, a case of smallpox was reported on the morning of the first day. This threatened the total suspension of the exercises, and many visitors did return home. The exercises were held at Boydton, and the address of Rev. Dr. William S. Plumer, one of the greatest men of his day, served to put all in good humor and restore quiet. The next day the services were held in the chapel.

[Illustration: TURNER M. JONES, A. M., D. D., *President Greensboro Female College, N.C.*]

Degrees were conferred as follows:

A. B.

CHARLES B. STUART, Va.
JOHN G. BOYD, Va.
THOMAS T. BOSWELL, Va.
JAMES T. WRIGHT, Va.
WILLIAM F. BLACKWELL, Va.
JOHN W. SHELTON, N. C.
TURNER M. JONES, N. C.

A. M.

JOSEPH T. REESE, Ga. GEORGE E. WYCHE, N. C. THOMAS S. ARTHUR, S. C.

At the close of this year I. I. Crenshaw and H. N. McTyeire resigned their places as Tutors. The former went to the Buckingham Female Institute, and the latter took work as an itinerant on a circuit till Conference.

[Illustration: O. H. P. CORPREW, A. M., LL. D., *Professor in Randolph-Macon College and Central College, Mo.*]

Williams T. Davis was elected Principal of the Preparatory School.

COLLEGE YEAR 1845-'46.

The drought referred to continued till late in the summer. Many farmers had to buy corn at one dollar per bushel, and in some cases had to go as far as thirty miles to get meal.

At the close of the year in June, at the meeting of the Board, great financial embarrassment was reported. A bond to be secured by mortgage on the real estate of the College for \$5,000 was authorized to raise funds to meet pressing indebtedness.

The following received degrees June, 1846:

JOHN DAVIS, Va.
OLIVER H. P. CORPREW, Va.
FRANK X. FOSTER, S. C.
EDWARD T. HARDY, Va.
SAMUEL HARDY, Va.
WM. G. de GRAFFENREIDT, Va.
OLIN M. DANTZLER, S. C.
BENJAMIN F. LOCKETT, Va.
THOMAS J. LOCKETT, Va.
THOMAS P. JERMAN, S. C.
GEORGE HOWARD, Va.

A. M.

JAMES F. DOWDELL, Ga. WILLIAM F. SAMFORD, Ala. JOHN F. RIVES, Miss. THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Va. WILLIAM G. CONNER, S. C. JOHN C. WALKER, Va.

D. D.

Rev. W. M. WIGHTMAN, S. C. EDMOND W. SEHON, Ky.

The session of the College, 1846-'47, opened very inauspiciously. In addition to (and probably in large measure growing out of) the financial troubles which had been thickening for years past, a want of harmony and co-operation between the President and some of the members of the Faculty began to be shown. This led to disorder and insubordination among the students. To inquire into the matter at issue a meeting of the Trustees was called in September, 1846, at which, after reciting a history of the troubles, President Garland tendered his resignation, and requested the immediate acceptance of the same. This was followed by the resignation of their positions by Professors D. S. Doggett and David Duncan, and Tutor Thomas H. Rogers.

The resignation of the President was not accepted for prudential reasons. That of Professor Doggett, to take effect at the close of the session, was accepted, as was that of Tutor Rogers. Professor Duncan was induced to withdraw his.

The Board then adjourned to meet in the succeeding November, at the session of the Virginia Conference, which was to meet at the College.

At the adjourned meeting held November 13, 1846, the Board accepted the resignation of President Garland. Rev. Wm. A. Smith, D. D., of the Virginia Conference, was elected to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of President Garland. The Faculty, as re-organized, was as follows, viz:

REV. WM. A. SMITH (*President*), *Prof. Moral and Mental Philosophy*. REV. CHARLES F. DEEMS, A. M., Prof. *Latin and Belles Lettres*. EZEKIEL A. BLANCH, A. M., *Prof. Pure and Applied Mathematics*. DAVID DUNCAN, A. M., *Prof. Greek Language and Literature*. JAMES W. HARDY, *Prof. Experimental Science, Astronomy and Optics*.

The severance of President Garland from the College, after a service of fourteen years in various capacities, was a source of great sorrow to his old pupils and friends. However deficient he may have been in some qualifications for the presidency, which from the first he not only did not seek, but frequently declined, he preserved all along the unqualified respect of all as an able professor and scholar. So devoted was he to the prosecution of his favorite study, Astronomy, that he generally broke himself down every year by attempting to perform the arduous work of the president and also of full professor. Added to this he was for years Treasurer. To a sensitive nature like his, the demands of creditors made on him when he could not meet them was a burden of itself heavy enough for any one to bear. If the College had had an endowment fund large enough to pay the expenses as they were incurred, and had allowed him to retain a professorship at a fair salary, with a president taking on his shoulders the duties which in most colleges devolved on the president, his valuable services could probably have been retained—certainly if the dissension had not arisen in the administration of the College. It is proper here to state that this dissension was only with Professor Hardy, and was not participated in by the other members of the Faculty, and did not lead to the resignation of several of

them.

President Garland accepted the Chair of Mathematics in the University of Alabama, at Tuscaloosa. He never returned to his native State except on visits. The whole of a long life was spent, first, at the University to which he went, then at the University of Mississippi, from which he was called to take the Chancellorship of the Vanderbilt University, at Nashville, Tenn., which he accepted and filled for many years. Here in connection with his old pupil, Bishop McTyeire, he did valuable work, till age and feebleness forbade active work. Then he was made *Chancellor emeritus*. He died suddenly, but not unprepared, at the Vanderbilt University.

The closing years of President Garland's administration were the darkest in, the history of the College. Many of its friends were hopeless of its ever rallying again. Others gathered new hope, and their faith "staggered not" in this dark hour. All the older Methodist colleges had gone down, or were tottering to their fall. So much the greater faith was needed at Randolph-Macon.

It was a fortunate circumstance that this re-organization took place at the session of the Virginia Conference, which was held at the College, and presided over by Bishop Capers.

[Illustration: REV. WM. B. ROWZIE.]

Rev. W. B. Rowzie, who for many years had been Agent, resigned the position. A better friend the College never had.

At the request of the Board, Rev. B. R. Duval and Rev. Nathaniel Thomas were appointed Agents for the College. They were men of extraordinary energy and zeal, and they at once entered on a thorough canvass of the Conference in raising funds for the College. President Smith entered on his duties with characteristic zeal. He was fortunately possessed of an unconquerable will and a buoyancy of disposition, without which he would have quailed under the discouragements under which he labored.

"Wm. A. Smith was born in Fredericksburg, Va., November 29, 1802. His mother was a consistent member of the Methodist Church, and in death prayed that her son might live to preach the glorious gospel. His father was a man of honorable character and position. Both died when he was of a tender age. For a time the orphan boy had rough usage; but he was afterwards adopted and raised by Mr. Russell Hill, a friend of his father, and a worthy merchant of Petersburg. When seventeen years old, he was converted, and joined the M. E. Church. He had received a good English education, and had commenced the study of the classics; but feeling that he was called of God to the ministry, and not being able to attend college as he desired, he studied privately one year at the home of his uncle, Mr. Porter, in Orange county, and taught school two or three years in Madison. In 1824 he travelled the Gloucester circuit under the Presiding Elder; in February, 1825, he was admitted on trial into the Virginia Conference. In 1833, while Agent for Randolph-Macon College, then in its infancy, he met with a fearful accident: the carriage which he was driving upset and fell on him, breaking his right thigh and dislocating his left hip, and badly laming him for life. He was a delegate to the General Conference of the M. E. Church every session from 1832 to 1844, and occupied a high position in that great council as an adviser and debater. In the memorable appeal case of Harding, and in the yet more important extrajudicial trial of Bishop Andrew, which led to the division of the church, he won a reputation wide as the United States, and inferior to that of no minister of any denomination, for the highest deliberative and forensic eloquence. He was a member of the Louisville Convention which organized the M. E. Church, South, and of all the General Conferences of this church to the date of his death. He commanded universal respect and confidence among his brethren by the sincerity of his zeal, the wisdom of his counsels, and the power of his reasoning. His impress will long remain on the legislation and institutions of Southern Methodism. In 1846 he was called from the regular pastorate, by the urgency of the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, sanctioned by the Virginia Conference, to the Presidency of this institution. He was selected for that place because his courage, energy and strength of intellect seemed indispensable not only to the prosperity, but even to the saving of this noble institution. Twenty years of his life was consecrated to this cause—years of self-sacrifice, of unremitting toil, of courageous battling with difficulties and victory over them; of hope where others desponded, of faith where others doubted, of resolution where others wavered. He was diligent in his study, diligent in his lecture-room, diligent in his travel through Virginia and North Carolina to collect money and to arouse interest in behalf of the College. The number of students steadily increased, the standard of scholarship was elevated, and through the joint efforts of Dr. Smith and the agents of the College an endowment fund of \$100,000 was raised. Then came the terrible war, which emptied those classic halls and swept away the funds which had been gathered with so much toil. Yet not in vain had he labored. Scores of ministers, hundreds of pious young men, educated under his care, moulded by his influence, are this day in their several spheres carrying on the same grand work to which he was devoted, and have learned, from his teachings and example, never to surrender, never to despair of Randolph-Macon.

"We have not spoken of Dr. Smith as a preacher and pastor. He soon rose to eminence in the ministry, and stood with the foremost in the pulpit and pastorate for faithfulness, ability and success. He had a deep, distinct, happy, constant experience of the saving grace of God in Christ Jesus. His zeal for the cause of religion was pure, steady, consuming. He was fully consecrated to the work of the ministry. The doctrines and polity of our church had no stronger, nobler expounder and champion than he. His sermons were "logic on fire"—grand and solid discussions of the leading truths of the gospel, animated with deep emotion. Thousands were converted under his ministry; many of them became preachers of the word in our own and other denominations; the churches he served were ever edified and trained, not less by his pastoral fidelity than by his luminous discourses.

"As a man, he was of marked character. Who that ever saw him could forget that bold, frank, noble face and forehead, which revealed at a glance the lofty attributes of his intellect, the loftier attributes of his heart! Cunning and deceit he knew not; to fear he was a stranger; his convictions he was ever ready to avow and maintain. Yet, with all his courage and indomitable energy of will, he had a tender, sympathetic heart, and much of a child-like spirit, simple, unselfish, trustful, easy to be entreated." *

* Copied from Memoir in Virginia Conference Minutes.

Rev. C. F. Deems did not accept the chair of Latin, and O. H. P. Corprew was elected professor *protempore*, and filled the place.

At a meeting of the Board held March 31, 1847, an effort was made to establish a medical department of the College, but it never resulted in any permanent success.

[Illustration: BENNETT PURYEAR, A. M., LL. D., *Professor Chemistry Randolph-Macon College; Chairman Faculty and Professor Chemistry, Richmond College.*]

At the meeting of the Board held June, 1847, President Smith reported that the session had been pleasant and the prospects of the College improving. The success of the Agents in their work gave promise of better financial conditions. A committee was appointed to reorganize the Preparatory School system, and it was proposed to establish one or more at salient points.

[Illustration: WM. A. SMITH, D. D., *President of Randolph-Macon College, 1846-1866. President Central College, Missouri.*]

Professor J.W. Hardy tendered his resignation, which was accepted. He had been elected President of La Grange College, Alabama, where he died after a short service.

The following received degrees:

A. B.

BENNETT PURYEAR, Va. JOHN MOODY, Va. R. H. BEALE, Tenn.

A. M.

W. C. DOUB, N. C. JOHN LYON, Va. T. C. JOHNSON, Mo. ARCHIBALD CLARK, Va. THOMAS H. ROGERS, Va. JOHN HOWARD, Va.

D. D.

REV. D. S. DOGGETT, Va. REV. EDWARD WADSWORTH, Ala.

At a meeting of the Board held at Charlottesville November 17, during the session of the Virginia Conference, a further issue of life-scholarships was authorized.

The committee on Preparatory Schools reported in favor of retaining the old school at the College under certain rules, and the establishment of one at Ridgway, N. C., under a contract with the Trustees of the Ridgway Academy, with William C. Doub, A. M., as Principal; also of one at Garysburg, N. C., with C. B. Stuart, A. M., as Principal.

At the close of the year, June, 1848, the President in the annual report reported increased patronage, and a session marked by studiousness and good order among the students. The number in the College and the Preparatory School was about one hundred and forty.

The graduates receiving degrees June, 1848, were—

A. B.

JOHN C. GRANBERY, Va.
JOHN H. CLAIBORNE, Va.
JAMES R. BRANCH, Va.
JOHN S. MOORE, Va.
DALLAS SMITH, Ala.
TAZEWELL HARGROVE, N. C.
RICHARD G. MORRIS, Va.
GEORGE W. FRIEND, Va.
CHARLES E. WILLIAMS, Va.
JAMES D. BLACKWELL, Va.

A. M.

CHARLES B. STUART, Va.

TURNER M. JONES, N. C.

WILLIE M. PERSON, N. C.

J. W. SHELTON, N. C.

THOMAS B. RUSSELL, Ga.

JOHN G. BOYD, Va.

WILLIAMS T. DAVIS (Hon'y), Va.

BENJAMIN JENKINS (Honorary), Missionary M. E. Church, South, in China.

[Illustration: JAMES R. BRANCH, A. M., Colonel Artillery, C. S. A.]

D'Arcy Paul, Investing Agent and Chairman of the Finance Committee, reported the probable income for coming year at about \$3,500, \$2,000 of which amount to come from fees and the balance endowment dividends.

[Illustration: JOHN C. GRANBERY, A. M., D. D.]

We pause again in this narrative to give a reminiscence of College life as written in 1882 by a distinguished member of the class last named, John C. Granbery, who delivered the valedictory as first-honor man. The distinction then achieved was but a presage of his rank in the several positions he has been called to fill—Pastor, Chaplain to the University of Virginia, Chaplain in the Confederate army (in which service he was severely wounded and taken prisoner), Professor in the Vanderbilt University, Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South (elected 1882), and author of several works. At this writing he lives at Ashland, and is the President of the Board of Trustees.

"As the earliest of the American Methodist Colleges now extant, Randolph-Macon may be called venerable, if not ancient. But I use the prefix *old* in order to distinguish the College as it was at Boydton from the College as it is at Ashland. The features of contrast are many and important. In the old days slavery was, as we thought, a fixed and lasting institution; civil strife had not swept away lives and fortunes, and the South was proud, independent, fiery and enthusiastic, chivalrous withal, generous, genial; now we are just beginning to adjust ourselves to the new social and political conditions which have been imposed by a disastrous war. Then there was a single degree, Bachelor of Arts, for which the students strove, and the course of four years was prescribed, with its regular gradations of Freshmen, Sophomores, Juniors, and Seniors; now the studies are eclectic, and the matriculates may select any one of several degrees, or study without reference to graduation. Then the lumbering stage brought up the tri-weekly, or perhaps daily, mail and passengers, and the word of the driver rang forth cheerily, but no shrill whistle of steam-engine or thunder of lightning trains disturbed the silence of the classic groves, and the attractions and distractions of the crowded, hurrying, clamorous city were out of reach and out of thought; now the steam-car and the steam-press are familiar objects, the capital is less than an hour's distance, and the stage-coach is a tradition.

"A change has taken place in the manner and measure of collegiate discipline. This is due not to the change of locality, but to the spirit of the age. It has come to be a maxim that the best government is that which governs least. We seek the minimum of restriction on liberty that is compatible with the ends of government, viz., order, morality and diligence. Formerly the dormitory system prevailed; students were required to be in their rooms during certain hours of the day and night; professors and

tutors visited the buildings, seeking to surprise the inmates, in order to ascertain whether the rule was observed; there were many minute regulations which have since been abandoned. This continued exercise of authority and plan of watching provoked insubordination and evasion; the wits of the boys were set to work in order to deceive the teachers, and to break the rules without detection, or, at least, with impunity. The risk gave to mischief and lawlessness a relish they would not otherwise have possessed. Unwholesome suppers were stealthily brought to the rooms by negroes at late hours of the night; calathumps aroused the neighborhood with most hideous music; blackboards were greased; the bell-rope was cut, and old John had to blow his horn at daybreak in every row of the buildings, as a call to prayers and recitations. This provoked him greatly, and he used to say, 'If you won't be rung up as gentlemen, I must blow you up as hogs.' How heartily I have heard Dr. Smith laugh as he repeated the old negro's complaint at such times, 'We have the worstest young men, and the mostest on 'em, I ever seed!' Practical jokes, sometimes of a very disagreeable sort, were played on professors in their nocturnal rounds of inspecting the premises. Calves were hauled up into lecture-rooms, and other silly tricks were perpetrated. I am glad that these follies have passed away, that faculty and students treat each other as gentlemen and friends, and that the public sentiment of the College would not tolerate any rudeness, though disguised under the name of fun. It is well to appeal to the conscience, gentlemanly propriety and honor, and generous and kindly sentiments of young men, rather than resort to espionage and multiplied restraints.

"I appreciate the arguments in favor of locating institutions of learning on the great lines of travel, and in or near large towns. It should be easy to get to them, and get away from them. The frequent mail and the time-destroying telegraph are now indispensable where students are a small minority of the population, and where there is a vigilant and effective police many disorders are prevented, and faculties and boards of trust are saved much trouble. Low vice is cheap, and will go to the most secluded spot in search of victims; but the city presents many refined pleasures which may serve to draw off ingenuous youth from haunts of sin and projects of mischief. But there are advantages on the side of the more quiet and retired situation. It favors concentration of interest on books, lectures, and light collegiate exercises. The whole life at the country college becomes student life. There is no division of mind and heart. There is nothing to tempt the earnest youth from his proper work. The esprit du corps of old Randolph-Macon was very strong. There were hospitable and cultivated homes in the neighborhood, and most charming maidens; those who visited them found entangling alliances for life, if the fair sex consented. But the number of young ladies sufficiently near to be easily visited was small, and many of the students were not, if I must use the modern slang which was unknown in my day, calicoists. The two literary societies were centres of enthusiasm. A new Randolph-Macon student can hardly understand the intensity of devotion "Washs" and "Franks" had for their societies in those times. All students were members of the one or of the other, and were ready to brag for it, guarrel for it, and, if need be, fight for it. They did not all attend regularly the meetings, or take part in discussion and other literary exercises; their lack of presence or performance was amply atoned for by the payment of their fines, for we were always eager to replenish the treasury. But a number studied carefully the questions of debate, reading largely, and thus, forming a fondness for books and habit of reflection; they prepared their speeches, and often waxed very warm. Indeed, bitterness and strife would sometimes arise, but they soon passed away. A frequent and effective debater of rather waspish and contemptuous temper alluded one day to the arguments of his opponents as flimsy cobwebs, as he quoted one after another, and answered it, 'I brush that cobweb away,' said he. A modest, merryhearted man on the other side—he is now one of Lee's one-armed heroes—responded: 'The gentleman called my arguments cobwebs, and it may be that they are; but to-day is not the first time that I have seen a fly caught in a spider's web, and vainly struggling to get loose.' Colonel R., an intelligent gentleman of the community, said to me more than once, when he had been listening to a spirited debate, 'It is not inferior to the best debates I have heard in the Legislature of Virginia.' Some of the most skilled debaters in church and state would give a large share of the credit for their power in deliberative assemblies to the inspiration and training of those old Randolph-Macon halls. Many foolish things were spoken there, I must admit. 'I don't know I did the thing with which I am charged,' said an excited Frank; 'but if I did, I oughtn't to be fined, for I did it with malice aforethought.' 'With malice aforethought!' responded the censor, who was our honored and beloved Duncan; 'who ever heard before of that being an excuse?' 'I said it, and I repeat it, that I did it with malice aforethought; and if the gentleman doesn't understand, I will explain that it is a law phrase, and means I didn't go to do it!'

"There were many traditions in my day of giants who had been at old Randolph-Macon. They told how Dr. Olin, the first President, a man of great head and heart, would send for an idle or offending student, place his feet on the chair where the delinquent sat so as to hold him, a close prisoner, and talk to him faithfully, yet tenderly, until with burning cheeks and floods of tears the youth promised never again to offend. It was a memorable event when the great man preached; solid thought in vast masses was driven to the mark with resistless power. There was a story of an eloquent and mighty sermon from Dr. Lovick Pierce, of Georgia, from a text which astonished every listener: 'Let him that stole steal no more; but rather let him labor, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to

him that needeth.' There were glowing reports of the wonderful pathos and power of Russell, of Georgia; how he melted the cold, stone hearts of the Faculty, who were bent on sending him home, but they had all their resolves converted into admiration and sympathy for the youth who pleaded eloquently his own cause; how often he electrified his society. It was my good fortune to see and hear him in the pulpit and on the platform, when he visited the College as Commencement orator."

During the session of 1847-'48, a man of more than ordinary distinction and talent became connected as Professor with the College, Rev. Charles Force Deems. He was a native of New Jersey, and a graduate of Dickinson College. In very early manhood he came to North Carolina to represent the American Bible Society in that State. He was there only a short time before he was elected to a chair at the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. When Dr. Smith was elected President in November, 1846, he was elected Professor of Latin and Belles Lettres. He did not accept the chair at that time. In December, 1847, he did accept another, and the January following entered upon his duties as Professor of Chemistry. He remained that year and then returned to North Carolina, and entered on the regular work of an itinerant minister. It is not known why he so soon severed his connection with the College, for which he always to his latest day expressed an attachment, evidenced by more than one or two acts of interest and generosity. It is probable that there was little kindly feeling from some cause not known, or congeniality between him and the President of the College. This doubtless was the root of the bitter feud between him and Dr. Smith in after time, culminating in the alienation of many friends from each other and the North Carolina Conference from the College.

The portraits of the two now hang near together on the wall of the Trustees' room in the library, and it is hoped that all "bitterness and wrath" having been laid aside they together share the blessedness of heaven.

COLLEGE YEAR 1848-'49.

The report of the President and Faculty gives the following items for the year 1848-'49:

```
Students in College proper, 61; in Preparatory Schools, viz.: at the College, 51; Ridgway, N. C., 20; Garysburg, 40; Lowell, N. C., 21; Richlands, N. C., 20; in all, 213.
```

"The schools in North Carolina from the last quarterly returns are in a prosperous condition, and promise in reasonable time to operate as valuable auxiliaries."

Professor Deems resigned the chair about December, 1848. The vacancy was filled, or arranged to be filled, by Charles B. Stuart, of the class of 1845, with the privilege extended to him to spend about a year at Yale College, where Agricultural and Analytical Chemistry were made specialties. This arrangement was carried out.

At the meeting of the Board, June, 1849, a department of Agricultural Chemistry was provided for, to be in charge of Professor Stuart.

```
[Illustration: RICHARD W. LEIGH, Major C. S. A.; killed at Murfreesboro, Tenn.]
```

The following degrees were conferred:

A. B.

JAMES A. DUNCAN, Va. WILLIAM G. FOOTE, Miss. JAMES W. JACKSON, Va. RICHARD W. LEIGH, Va. LEWIS MILLER, N. C. R.S.F. PEETE, Va. B. CRAVEN (Honorary), N. C.

A. M.

LUCIEN H. LOMAX, S. C. EDWARD T. HARDY, Va. O.H.P. CORPREW, Va. FRANCIS X. FOSTER, S. C. The attendance this year at the Home Schools was 134 (College, 62; Preparatory, 72). Improvement reported in general morals and habits of students.

Great financial embarrassment reported, and urgent appeals for active measures to secure needed relief.

[Illustration: EDWIN E. PARHAM, A. M., *President of Warrenton, Petersburg, and Hampton Female Colleges.*]

Early in the session of 1849-'50, Professor E. A. Blanch resigned the Chair of Mathematics on account of continued bad health. Professor John C. Wills, a distinguished graduate of the Virginia Military Institute, was elected to fill the vacancy, and entered on his duties. He was a local minister in the Methodist Church, and a man of fine character and an accomplished teacher. The College was fortunate in securing such a man.

The Faculty now consisted of the following; Dr. Smith, President; Professors Duncan, Stuart, Wills, Corprew (Tutor), and Williams T. Davis at the Preparatory School near the College.

In June, 1850, they reported the Preparatory School as having done well, and the reception from it of twenty students for the next session, and four from the Ridgway Preparatory School. The school at Garysburg, N. C., had been discontinued. The schools at Lowell, N. C., and Richlands, N. C., in successful operation and accomplishing much good.

From the above it will be seen that the establishment of academies as feeders to the College was a fact accomplished before the late effort in 1889. They were all in North Carolina, and the subsequent alienation carried them away from the College with whatever patronage they were bringing to it.

Degrees were conferred as follows, June, 1850:

A. B.

EDWIN A. THOMPSON, N. C. EDWIN E. PARHAM, Va. EDWARD A. ADAMS, Va. JOHN F. DANCE, Va. WILLIAM A. BRAME, N. C. ROBERT H. WINFIELD, Va. BENJAMIN C. DREW, Va. THOMAS F. FITZGERALD, Va.

A. M.

REV. N. F. REID (Hon'y), N. C. BENNETT PURYEAR, Va.

COLLEGE YEAR 1850-'51.

Number of students reported this year: In College, 91; in Preparatory School, 62—total, 153.

The schools in North Carolina, except Ridgeway, prosperous.

The year was not satisfactory in the deportment of students generally, nor in finances.

[Illustration: PROF. WILLIAM T. DAVIS, Principal Preparatory School.]

In June, 1851, the following degrees were conferred:

A. B.

WILLIAM H. CHRISTIAN, Va. HUGH D. BRACEY, Va. WILLIAM M. CRENSHAW, Va. HENRY F. DRAKE, N. C. ARMSTREAT E. FOWLKES, Va. JOHN H. GUY, Va. HEZEKIAH G. LEIGH, Jr., Va. JOHN S. LONG, N. C.

JAMES O'HANLON, N. C.
JACOB M. PALMER, Va.
REUBEN PALMER, Va.
WILLIAM MCK. ROBBINS, N. C.
RICHARD H. WILLIAMS, Va.
HENRY W. WINGFIELD, Va.

[Illustration: WILLIAM MCK. ROBBINS, Member of Congress from North Carolina.]

A. M.

RICHARD H. POWELL, Ala.
DAVID CLOPTON, Ala.
THOMAS J. KOGER, S. C.
JAMES F. DOWDELL, Ala.
TENNENT LOMAX, Ala.
JAMES L. PIERCE, Ga.
EDWARD WADSWORTH, Ala.
ADDISON LEA, Miss.
Rev. B. CRAVEN (Honorary), N. C. President Trinity College.

The Finance Committee reported to the Board that the sum of \$57,000 had been raised in subscriptions, bonds, etc., towards the endowment of the College.

COLLEGE YEAR 1851-'52.

A number of changes took place this year. Williams T. Davis, A. M., who had for many years successfully conducted the Preparatory School, retired to go to Petersburg, where he spent the balance of a useful life in the education of young ladies. He was temporarily succeeded by W. G. Foote, A. B., and later by James S. Kennedy, A. B., of Emory and Henry College.

O. H. P. Corprew, A. M., tutor, was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Dean.

The annual report mentions better financial condition; decrease in patronage, due in part to changes of teachers; the introduction of the "Demerit system," which is noted as having worked satisfactorily; also the establishment of the degree of "Bachelor of English Literature and Science," allowing a degree without taking classical studies.

The Preparatory School at Ridgway, N. C., was discontinued. The other schools were reported as doing well, but no statistics as to numbers in attendance were given. The first volume of the *Randolph-Macon Magazine*, containing ten numbers and three hundred pages, was published in 1851. The Editors' Table states that "the primary object of our publication is the *enlargement of our Society libraries*."

The following is another extract from the Editors' Table: "The time is at hand for us to throw off our dependence upon the North, and establish an *independent Southern* literature."

The old *Southern Literary Messenger* was then published, and several *Reviews*, more or less literary. None of permanent standing are published now. Southern independence in government and literature seem to have both surrendered at Appomattox. Some of these young men laid down their lives for one, some have been too busy fighting "the wolf at the door" to do much for the latter. While we lament their defeat, we admire their pluck.

The following is the title-page of Volume I.:

[Transcribers' Note: In the printed book, the editors and agents are listed in two parallel columns. The left-hand column is headed "From F.L. Society." and the right-hand column is headed "From W.L. Society."]

THE RANDOLPH-MACON MAGAZINE.

PUBLISHED BY THE STUDENTS OF THE R.-M. COLLEGE.

"Adeo in teneris consuescere, multum est."

EDITORS:

From F. L. Society. ROBERT M. MALLORY. WILLIAM Y. PEYTON. JOHN WILLIAMS.

From W. L. Society.
CHARLES H. HALL.
JOHN S. JACKSON.
THADDEUS L. H. YOUNG.

AGENTS: From F. L. Society. JAMES SANGSTER. THOMAS C. THACKSTON.

From W. L. Society. LEROY M. WILSON. EDWARD M. PETERSON.

PRINTED BY CHAS. H. WYNNE, 150 Main Street, Richmond Va.

The following degrees were conferred June, 1852:

A. B.

ROWLAND DOGGETT, Va. ROBERT A. JACKSON, Va. SAMUEL LANDER, N. C. ROBERT M. MALLORY, Va. BENJAMIN W. OGBURN, Va. JOHN F. OGBURN, Va. HORACE PALMER, Jr., Va. RUFUS R. PEGUES, S. C. HENRY H. WILLIAMS, Va. JOHN WILLIAMS, N. C.

A. M.

JAMES W. JACKSON, Va. JAMES A. DUNCAN, Va. R.S.F. PEETE, N. C. WILLIAM G. FOOTE, Miss.

COLLEGE SESSION 1852-'53.

At the annual meeting, June, 1853, the report of the President and Faculty was duly made, but, from some cause, it was not recorded.

[Illustration: SAMUEL LANDER, D. D., *President Williamston Female College, South Carolina.*]

The following degrees were conferred:

A. B.

CHARLES H. HALL, N. C. JOHN S. JACKSON, Va. EMBRY MERRITT, Va. HENRY D. MILAM, N. C. JAMES D. PROCTOR, Va. JAMES E. SEBRELL, Va. RICHARD W. THURMAN, Va. JAMES SANGSTER, Va.

A. M.

E. W. ADAMS, Va.
JOHN H. CLAIBORNE, Va.
RICHARD W. LEIGH, Va.
EDWIN E. PARHAM, Va.
GEORGE HOWARD, Va.
LEWIS MILLER, N. C.
ROBERT H. WINFIELD, Va.
Rev. JOHN E. EDWARDS, Va. (Honorary).

D. D.

Rev. HEZEKIAH G. LEIGH, North Carolina Conference. Rev. CHARLES F. DEEMS, North Carolina Conference.

[Illustration: REV. CHAS. H. HALL, Of the Virginia Conference.]

COLLEGE YEAR 1853-'54.

There were in attendance this year 111 students in College and 43 in the Preparatory School. Great gratification was expressed on account of the good order of the session. The financial condition, however, was still very embarrassing. The scholarships sold had added something to the endowment fund, but the number of students paying tuition fees was reduced, and thus the current receipts were not increased. This embarrassed the officers of the College, because, while they preferred to remain, higher salaries elsewhere invited them away. The President stated that he visited the Virginia Legislature and made strenuous efforts to induce the body to pass an act which would give all incorporated Colleges \$20,000 in State bonds for every \$30,000 invested by them in State bonds. Though the project seemed to meet with great favor, nevertheless it failed, as all efforts to get the State to aid denominational colleges have done.

Dr. Smith adds: "But if the hope of succeeding with this scheme be not sufficient to justify you in making better provision for your officers, and another should not present itself to your minds affording better grounds of hope for success, it is respectfully submitted whether it be not better to close your doors until such of the officers as you shall deem proper to employ shall succeed in raising from the public an endowment fund sufficient to meet the wants of the institution."

The venerable Professor David Duncan resigned the Chair of Ancient Languages, September, 1853, to take effect June, 1854. So in June, after a continuous faithful service of twenty-one years, he bade farewell to Randolph-Macon, and went to Wofford, the scene of his labors to the end of a long life.

Professor O. H. P. Corprew, A. M., was transferred from the Chair of Natural Philosophy to fill the vacancy occasioned by Professor Duncan's resignation. Professor Corprew had been elected to the Professorship of Natural Philosophy in the previous December. H. G. Leigh, Jr., resigned as Tutor of Languages, and was succeeded by T. H. L. Young, A. B. Wm. H. Bass resigned the place of Principal of the Preparatory School, and was succeeded by John W. Stuart.

[Illustration: THOMAS C. ELDER, A. M., Of the Staunton, Va. Bar.]

John S. Moore, A. M., was elected to the Chair of Natural Philosophy, vacated by the transfer of Professor Corprew.

At the annual meeting in June, 1854, the following received degrees:

A. B.

JESSE P. BAGBY, Va.
JOHN G. S. BOYD, Va.
RICHARD BOYD, Va.
WILLIAM H. CHEEK, N. C.
THOMAS C. ELDER, Va.
GEORGE W. HAMLIN, Va.
GARLAND B. HANES, Va.
GEORGE W. MAGRUDER, N. C.

ADOLPHUS W. MANGUM, Va. A. C. MASSENBURG, N. C. SAMUEL MOORE, Va. THOMAS C. THACKSTON, Va. L. O. RIVES, Tenn. LEROY M. WILSON, Va. THADDEUS L. H. YOUNG, Va.

A. M.

WILLIAM M. CRENSHAW, Va. BENJAMIN F. SIMMONS, N. C. WILLIAM MCK. ROBBINS, N. C. HEZEKIAH G. LEIGH, JR., Va. EDWARD S. BROWN, Va. ARMSTREAT E. FOWLKES, Va.

B., Eng. Lit. and Science.

ALEX. HOGG, Va. J. KIRKPATRICK. W. H. SHAY.

D. D.

REV. T. B. SARGENT, Balt. Conf. REV. ALFRED T. MANN, Ga. Conf.

At a called meeting held July 26, 1854, which was well attended, a further effort was made to secure aid from the Legislature of Virginia.

At this session of the Board the following important action was taken:

Rev. Robert O. Burton offered the following resolutions:

- 1. That in view of still further elevating the institution and securing its permanency we will endeavor to increase the endowment to \$100,000.
- 2. That whenever the amount of \$100,000 shall have been secured, or the interest on the endowment fund shall amount to \$6,000, this Board will grant to the ministers of the Virginia and North Carolina Conferences the right to educate their sons free of tuition fees for thirty years.
- 3. That one or more agents be appointed to raise the money, and that we earnestly ask the cooperation of all the ministers of the Virginia and North Carolina Conferences.
- 4. That subscriptions of \$500 may be paid by the subscribers either during their natural life or twelve months after death, with interest from date, to be paid annually.
 - 5. That Rev. H. B. Cowles be appointed agent, and that Dr. William A. Smith be associated with him.

[Illustration: REV. L. M. LEE, D. D., *Editor: Richmond Christian Advocate.*]

These resolutions were adopted, and the agents appointed were requested to make arrangements for the prosecution of the work as soon as practicable. It could not be done at once, as the Agent elected had to be assigned to the work by the Conference, which did not meet till November. So it was arranged that the work should be commenced next spring.

In the interval Dr. Leroy M. Lee, then editor of the *Richmond Christian Advocate*, proceeded to write and publish from time to time a series of articles on "Christian Education"—articles probably not surpassed in force and pertinence by any ever written on the subject. He kept the matter of the canvass which was to be inaugurated the coming year before the Methodist public, and thus effectually paved the way for better success.

In May, 1855, the agent and president of the College began the active field work to raise the amount to one hundred thousand dollars at Crenshaw's Church, on the Nottoway circuit, near Blacks and Whites station, on the the (then) Southside Railroad. At this church a mass-meeting was held, lasting several days. There were present, in addition to the leaders above named, Dr. Leroy M. Lee, editor,

who was much interested in the effort.

Dr. Smith was the chief speaker, and he never appeared to better advantage, having the sympathy and interest of the audience with him from the start. Dr. Lee followed him. Agent Cowles struck while the iron was hot and took the subscription, which, in addition to what was secured in the circuit in the next few days, amounted to five thousand dollars. This gave the enterprise a good send-off, and was received and accepted by the church at large as an augury of final success, which proved to be true. The agents did not relax their efforts till the limit was reached.

There were several circumstances which made this effort a success. The men in charge were the right men. Dr. Smith was a great man before the people. Few men who lived in the State ever equalled, fewer still ever surpassed him. His colleague, while not deficient in public speaking (he was a most excellent preacher), was gifted with good business address and tact, well versed in reading and managing mankind in general, and thorough in his business transactions, securing all the benefits which were possible. Both were largely acquainted throughout the Conference.

The times were propitious. The decade beginning 1851 was the golden era in the material prosperity of Virginia. The spirit of improvement in lands, building railroads, and plank roads, and other roads was at its height. Most of the great lines throughout the State were built during this decade—the Richmond and Danville, the Southside (Petersburg and Lynchburg), the Virginia and Tennessee (Lynchburg to Bristol), the Orange and Alexandria (Lynchburg and Alexandria), and the Roanoke Valley (Clarksville and Ridgway, N. C.), and others were built or projected. The last named brought railway communication within twelve miles of the College, and Keysville, on the Richmond and Danville, was within thirty-five miles of the College. Besides these improvements, a plank road was built from Petersburg to Clarksville, which was, as long as it lasted, a great improvement. Another plank road from Blacks and Whites, on the Southside Railroad, was built through Lunenburg in the direction of Boydton, but its terminus was twenty miles short of reaching it.

The Crimean war, involving the great Powers of Europe, raised the price of wheat to a price seldom, if ever, reached previously. It sold in 1853-'54 for \$2.35 per bushel, and good prices were maintained for the balance of the decade. Lands in the State, which had been low in price, were increased in value one hundred per cent. and other property in something like the same ratio. All this made people more ready to contribute as well as more able.

COLLEGE YEAR 1854-'55.

This College year was marked by no special change or event. The President's report notes: matriculates in College during the session, 134, 72 of whom were on scholarships.

[Illustration: DAVID R. DUNCAN, *Major C. S. A.; Senator S. C. Legislature.*]

Professor Samuel Lander, A. M., entered upon his duties as Adjunct Professor of Languages, and W. A. Shepard was Assistant in the Laboratory.

At the annual meeting, June, 1855, degrees were conferred:

А. В.

GEORGE E. BOOKER, Va.
JAMES B. DUGGER, Va.
WILLIAM N. CARTER, Va.
JOHN E. CHRISTIAN, Va.
THOMAS A. GATCH, Va.
JAMES C. HANES, Va.
PETER A. MOSES, Va.
ROBERT N. SLEDD, Va.
DAVID R. DUNCAN, S. C.
OLIVER G. SMITH, N. C.

A. M.

THOMAS E. MASSIE, Va. SAMUEL LANDER, N. C. ROWLAND DOGGETT, Va.

JOHN F. DANCE, Va.
JOHN F. OGBURN, Va.
ROBERT M. MALLORY, Va.
HENRY W. WINGFIELD, Va.
BENJAMIN W. OGBURN, Va.
SAM'L B. PAUL (Honorary) Va.

COLLEGE YEAR 1855-'56.

The celebrated trial of Deems vs. Smith took place at the Virginia Conference held in Petersburg, November, 1855. The charges were presented by Dr. C. F. Deems in person, and defence made by Dr. Smith. The verdict was almost unanimous, finding Dr. Smith not guilty.

The result of this unfortunate affair was the resignation of quite a number of the Trustees from the North Conference, that Conference having espoused the cause of Dr. Deems by a very large majority.

At the meeting of the Trustees in June, 1856, Dr. Smith tendered his resignation as President of the College. The Board refused to accept the resignation, only two voting to receive it.

This year the first catalogue, as printed, comes to us. Others had been printed, but no copies preserved.

Of the original charter members of the Board all had died or retired but John Early, William A. Smith, Mathew M. Dance and John G. Claiborne. All the original members of the Faculty had resigned. Students in College, 93; in Preparatory School, 36—total, 129.

We have no mention of the several Preparatory schools in North Carolina. Thos. A. Gatch, A. B., was Principal of the Home School.

[Illustration: W. T. BAILEY, Killed at Gettysburg; buried on the field.]

A resolution was adopted by the Board asking the Legislature to establish a school of "military tactics" in connection with the College, but nothing ever came of it.

In January, 1856, a most remarkable fall of snow occurred, with a temperature of ten degrees below zero. The snow was fifteen inches deep.

In June, 1856, the following received degrees:

A. B.

W. T. BAILEY, Va. GREEN A. JACKSON, Va. THOMAS L. JACKSON, Va. WILLIAM T. MERRITT, Va. JOHN P. FULLER, N. C.

A. M.

JAMES E. SEBRELL, Va. WILLIAM A. BRAME, Va. JAMES D. PROCTOR, Va.

COLLEGE YEAR 1856-'57.

The changes in the Faculty this year were the resignation of Assistant Professor Samuel Lander, whose place was not filled, and the substitution of Charles W. Crawley, Principal of the Preparatory School for Thomas A. Gatch, resigned.

In June, 1857, Professor Charles B. Stuart resigned the Chair of Chemistry and Geology, and Professor N. T. Lupton succeeded him. Professor O. H. P. Corprew at same time resigned the Chair of Ancient Languages, and Professor William B. Carr succeeded him.

The degrees conferred June, 1857, were—

GEORGE W. ARMISTEAD, Va. WILLIAM I. COWLES, Va. RICHARD W. JONES, Va. JOSEPH E. LEIGH, Va. EDWIN G. MOORE, N. C. WILBUR F. DAVIS, N. C. JOHN B. WILLIAMS, N. C. WILLIAM W. PENNY, Mo. WILLIAM A. SHEPARD, Mass.

A. M.

WILLIAM G. CONNOR, Tenn.
L. O. RIVES, Tenn.
GARLAND B. HANES, Va.
THAD. L. H. YOUNG, Va.
JESSE P. BAGBY, N. C.
ADOLPHUS W. MANGUM, N. C.
SAMUEL MOORE, Va.
THOMAS C. ELDER, Va.
THOMAS C. THACKSTON, Va.
WILLIAM H. CHEEK, N. C.

Number of students during the session, 144, including those at the Preparatory School (34).

The worst blizzard ever known in Virginia occurred in January, 1857; thermometer ten degrees below zero. Some suffering in the College for want of fuel.

COLLEGE YEAR 1857-'58.

This year was reasonably prosperous. Some dissatisfaction was expressed in the president's annual report on account of salaries.

[Illustration: RICHARD W. JONES, A. M., LL. D., Major C. S. A.; President Mississippi Industrial Institute; Professor Mississippi University and Randolph-Macon College.]

In June, 1858, Prof. Lupton resigned the chair of Chemistry and Geology, which was subsequently supplied by the election of Prof. Bennett Puryear, of Richmond College.

Dr. W. A. Smith again tendered his resignation, for reasons personal to himself. At the urgent solicitation of the students, the Alumni Society, and the Board, he withdrew his resignation.

[Illustration: REV. RICHARD FERGUSON, Virginia; Adjutant Eighteenth Va. Regiment.]

Degrees were conferred as follows:

A. B.

BENJAMIN H. THACKSTON, Va. RICHARD FERGUSON, Va. VICTOR M. BRANDON, Va. RICHARD B. HOLSTEAD, Va. ROBERT S. ISBELL, Va. ALEX. MALLORY, Va. ROBERT MOORE, Va. CLAUDIUS G. PHILLIPS, Va. PITTMAN R. VENABLE, Va. RICHARD O. WYATT, Va.

B. L. AND S.

WALTER M. IRBY, Virginia.

GEORGE E. BOOKER, Va.
PETER A. MOSES, Ark.
THOMAS A. GATCH, Va.
ROBERT N. SLEDD, Va.
JAMES C. HANES, Va.
Prof. JOHN C. WILLS (Honorary), Randolph-Macon College.

Students in College this session, 109; in Preparatory School, 16-total, 125.

THE ENDOWMENT RAISED TO \$100,000.

At a called meeting of the Board December 27, 1858, the following action was taken:

"The Board, being satisfied, from an examination of the bonds and subscriptions obtained by the agent, that the endowment fund of the College, in bonds, cash, and valid subscriptions, has been raised to and above one hundred thousand dollars; therefore be it

"Resolved, That the following notice be given through the newspapers of the State, viz.: 'By order of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, at a meeting held this day, notice is hereby given to those persons who have contributed by bonds and subscriptions to increase the endowment of the College that the said fund has been raised to the amount of one hundred thousand dollars in bonds, cash, and valid subscriptions, that their obligations have become absolute, and it is hoped that they will discharge them, in order that the money may be invested in permanent form as soon as practicable.'"

The herculean task of raising the largest endowment fund ever contributed to any college in Virginia or in the South up to this date by public subscription was thus confirmed. When it is considered that the larger part of this amount was contributed by individuals in sums ranging from five to one thousand dollars (the latter sum the largest contributed by one subscriber), the immense labor and difficulties of the undertaking may be, to some extent, estimated. But the large number of subscribers evidenced one gratifying fact, that after the subject of education had been ventilated in mass-meetings, the people had become interested in Christian education, and had given practical proof of that interest.

[Illustration: HENRY B. COWLES, Virginia Conference; Agent Randolph-Macon College.]

The friends of the College were jubilant over this great event, which seemed to insure new life and energy to the College, the subject of so many hopes and prayers. The three great moving and active agents in consummating the work—President W. A. Smith, Dr. Leroy M. Lee, and Agent Rev. Henry B. Cowles—are worthy of all honor, and their names should be handed down to succeeding generations as the benefactors of their State and church.

At the commencement, June, 1859, there was a large re-union of the Alumni of Randolph-Macon to rejoice over the endowment secured and to consult together about the interests of the College. Prominent among those present were Rev. President John C. Blackwell, the oldest alumnus; Rev. Holland N. McTyeire, D. D., editor of the *Nashville Christian Advocate*; Rev. James A. Duncan, Hon. Thomas H. Campbell, etc. A banquet of the Society was held, which was attended by many of its members and invited guests. The Society of Alumni adopted the following preamble and resolutions:

"Whereas the Bible, as the word of God, contains the highest wisdom as well as the highest truth; and whereas it is the oldest as well as the best of books, and bears a vital relation to literature and civilization as well as to religion; and whereas a knowledge of its teachings and the history of those religious opinions and institutions which have exercised a controlling influence upon the character and destiny of mankind is necessary to a broad, liberal and complete education; therefore,

"Resolved, 1. That the Bible, as a text-book, ought to occupy a central place in education, as it does in morals.

- "2. That it is eminently proper for the church, in conducting education, to give the Bible such a place and distinct recognition.
- "3. That we, the alumni of Randolph-Macon College, recommend and respectfully urge upon the Board of Trustees the creation of a *Chair of Biblical Literature*, whose instruction shall be accessible to all students of the College who shall desire to include them in their course of study, and shall be extended free of charge to any young men who are studying with a view to the Christian ministry.
- "4. That we recommend that the Virginia Conference rand the friends and patrons of the College everywhere take measures for speedily endowing a *Chair of Biblical Literature*.

(Signed) "HOLLAND N. MCTYEIRE.

"JOHN C. BLACKWELL."

[Illustration: REV. WILLIAM S. DAVIS, *Of the North Carolina Conference; General of Cavalry in the C. S. A.*]

This was the most pleasant and cheering commencement occasion which had occurred for many years. The catalogue showed the attendance to have been: Students in College, 119; in Preparatory School, 22—total, 141. This year the old curriculum of four years was abandoned, and the course was made *elective*, with the following departments, viz.:

[Illustration: THOMAS J. JARVIS, LL. D., *Ex-Governor of North Carolina; Senator in U. S. Congress; Minister to Brazil.*]

1. Ancient Languages, 2. Mathematics, 3. Chemistry and Natural Philosophy, 4. Moral Philosophy, 5. Modern Languages, 6. Preparatory.

A. B. and A. M. courses for degrees were established.

Professor J. C. Wills resigned the Chair of Mathematics. He left much to the regret of the Board and the Faculty to take a professorship at the Southern University, Greensboro, Ala. Mr. Robert T. Massie was elected to fill the vacancy. Robert S. Isbell was Principal of the Preparatory School.

The following degrees were conferred:

A. B.

WILLIAM S. DAVIS, N. C. AURELIUS T. GILL, Va. ADAM C. BAGBY, Va. JOHN L. JOHNSON, Va. HENRY B. COWLES, JR.; Va. JOHN DAVIDSON BLACKWELL, Va. WILLIAM H. DAVIS, Va. JOHN T. HUMPHREYS, Va. THOMAS J. OVERBY, N. C. JOHN L. CHAMBERLAIN, N. C. EDWIN S. HARDY, Va. JOHN W. JONES, Va. WILLIAM G. STARR, Va. CHRISTOPHER THROWER, Ark. LEROY S. EDWARDS, Va. LUTHER WRIGHT, Va.

ENGLISH AND SCIENCE.

J. W. HEARTSFIELD, N. C. THOMAS W. BRANCH, Va. F. X. MILLER, N. C.

A. M.

DR. SAMUEL D. SANDERS, S. C. WILLIAM T. MERRITT, Va. GREEN A. JACKSON, Va. ARGYLE HALEY, Va. JOHN E. CHRISTIAN, Va. JOHN WILLIAMS, N. C. ALEXANDER HOGG, Texas.

D. D.

Prof. A. M. SHIPP, Wofford College, S. C.

COLLEGE YEAR 1859-'60.

This was the first year under the new system of instruction. At the annual meeting of the Board of Trustees, the committee on "The course of instruction and new system of government" reported very favorably on the results, and advised continuance of the same, with some modifications.

The Preparatory School was abolished this year, after an unsuccessful course generally, for about twenty-eight years. The number of students in attendance this year was: in College, 149; in Preparatory School, 16—total, 165.

[Illustration: B. W. ARNOLD, A. M., *Professor of Vanderbilt University; Member of the Virginia Legislature.*]

Degrees conferred June, 1860, under new course:

A. B.

JOSEPH D. ARNOLD, Va. WILLIAM P. HILL, Va. THOMAS J. JARVIS, N. C.

A. M.

BENJ. W. ARNOLD, Va. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Va. GEORGE B. FINCH, Va. P. FLETCHER FORD. Va. WILLIAM M. JONES, Va. JAMES H. PEAY, Va. BENJAMIN I. SCOTT, Va. JOHN W. TAYLOR, Va.

A. M., under the old course.

WILLIAM I. COWLES, Va. RICHARD W. JONES, Va. JOHN B. WILLIAMS, N. C. WILBUR F. DAVIS, Va. EDWIN G. MOORE, N. C. GEORGE W. ARMISTEAD, Va. WILLIAM A. SHEPARD, Va. JOHN L. GILLESPIE, Va.

COLLEGE YEAR 1860-'61.

This College year reached into the first year of the civil war. The matriculation at the opening was fairly good, but during the second term many of the young men left to enter the military service. The Commencement exercises were dispensed with, and the Board conferred only a few degrees. Those receiving them were—

A. M.

B. L. ARNOLD, Va.
B. J. HAWTHORNE, Va.
RICHARD B. HOLSTEAD, Va.
RICHARD O. WYATT, Va.

A. B.

JOHN THOMPSON BROWN, Va.

D. D

REV. JOHN C. BLACKWELL, A. M., Pres. Buckingham Female Inst.

Under the discouraging circumstances the Board determined to suspend the exercises of the College —a very wise move, but unfortunately it was countermanded at a subsequent meeting.

COLLEGE YEAR 1861-'62.

At a called meeting of the Board held August 29, 1861, the previous action of the Board was rescinded, and it was resolved, "That the College be opened at the usual time under a complete system of military government, and Rev. Major William H. Wheelwright Was elected Professor of Military Tactics."

At a subsequent meeting of the Board, Professor Lewis Turner was elected to the Chair of Mathematics, vacated by the resignation of Professor Massie, who had entered the military service; Professor W. A. Shepard had also entered the service, but his place was not filled.

At a meeting held in Norfolk, Va., November 22, 1861, a committee was appointed to secure a change in the charter, authorizing the military feature proposed for the College.

At a meeting of the Board held January 20, 1862, J. E. Blankenship was elected Professor in place of Major Wheelwright, who declined to accept the position offered him. On the 20th February the military organization was completed by the action of the Executive Committee. It was as follows, viz.:

REV. WM. A. SMITH, D. D., Col. Commanding Corps Cadets.

J. E. BLANKENSHIP, Major, *Professor Mathematics and Military Science*

BENNETT PURYEAR, Captain. Professor Chemistry. WILLIAM B. CARR,

Captain, Professor Ancient Languages.

G. STAUBLY, Captain, Professor Modern Languages.

A long schedule of military rules was adopted—too long for their insertion here, and much longer than their existence would have justified.

Those who reversed the deliberate action of the Board at the annual meeting, carried away with the excitement of the times, thought they were doing the best, but, as we look at it now, it appears a solemn farce. It was also an expensive one.

At the close of the year, June, 1862, the following received degrees:

A. M.

WILLIAM A. ARCHER, Va. J. E. BUTLER, Ark. R. A. COMPTON, Va. WILLIAM S. WILLIAMS. Mo.

GRADUATES OF FORMER YEARS.

WILLIAM G. STARR, ROBERT S. ISBELL, JOHN D. BLACKWELL.

A. B.

WILLIAM E. EDWARDS. B. L. ARNOLD, Va.

[Illustration: WILLIAM E. EDWARDS, D. D., A. B., 1862.]

At the annual meeting, June, 1862, of the Trustees, the following resolution was adopted:

"This Board, having the utmost confidence in the ability of the Confederate States to maintain their independence, and that it is safe to make investment in their stocks (bonds), is of the opinion that it would be judicious to sell out our stocks which do not pay an interest of more than six per cent., and to invest the same in Confederate States bonds, bearing an interest of eight per cent. And that the President of the College be requested to confer with our Investing Agent on the subject, and that if the investing Agent concur with the Board in the propriety of the exchance of stocks, that he proceed to make it."

Under the military *regime* the session opened as usual in September, 1862. The number of students in attendance was small, as might have been expected.

The board of students was fixed at \$25 per month, with the following bill of fare at the Mess Hall:

"For breakfast—Sugar, coffee (or substitute) or milk (those using the one will not be entitled to the other), flour-bread, viz., loaf bread and biscuit, and either batter-bread, waffles or muffins, butter, cold or fried bacon, or hash.

"For dinner—Boiled bacon and cabbage, or other greens, and one of the following kinds of meats, viz., beef, mutton, shoat or fowls, with the vegetables of the season, and corn-bread.

"For supper—Sugar, coffee (or a substitute) or milk, as at breakfast, flour-bread, viz., loaf-bread and biscuit, and either batter-bread, waffles, muffins, or toast-bread and butter."

What soldier could not fight on such fare as this!

In October, 1862, Professor Staubly resigned, and soon afterwards went to Petersburg, along with Professor W. B. Carr, to teach in the Petersburg Female College. They were thus engaged till the 9th of June, 1864, when General Kautz attacked the Home Guards, under the command of Major F. H. Archer. In this engagement Professors Carr and Staubly were participants, and the latter was killed, along with Geo. B. Jones, a Randolph-Macon alumnus.

At a called meeting of the Trustees held December 18, 1862, the President presented to the consideration of the Board the condition of the College, with an exhibit of receipts and disbursements.

After much deliberation, it was ordered that the operations of the College be suspended from and after the 5th of February, 1863, to the opening of the fall term, in September following.

"Dr. W. A. Smith was placed in charge of the property. At a meeting of the Trustees held July 24, 1863, the President in his report in regard to the closing term said:

"The College opened September, 1862, with about twenty students, which number gradually increased to forty-four. The Conscript Act then went into operation, and took nearly half that number.

Then, on motion, it was ordered that the exercises of the College be suspended until otherwise ordered. The Virginia Conference of the M. E. Church, South, held its annual session at Broad-street Methodist Church November, 1863. At this Conference the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That we recommend the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College to remove it from its present site to some more eligible locality, and we call their attention specially to the advantages presented by Lynchburg as the place to which it should be transferred."

A meeting of the Trustees was called to consider the resolution of the Conference, and the Trustees assembled at Broad-street Church November 26, 1863.

As there were only nine members in attendance, the Trustees adjourned to meet in the city of Petersburg on the 20th of January, to consider the recommendation of the Conference, and an order was made that notice of the adjourned meeting be given in the newspapers of Richmond and Petersburg.

The Trustees of Randolph-Macon College met, pursuant to adjournment, at the Washington-street M. E. Church, Petersburg, Va., on Wednesday, January 20, 1864. There were present seventeen members. The chairman, President Smith, presented the resolution of the Conference, given above.

After considerable discussion, the following was agreed upon as the sense of the Board:

"Resolved unanimously, That while the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College are not prepared to take decisive action on the resolution of the Virginia Conference in relation to the change of location of said College, yet this Board so far concurs in the spirit of their resolution as to appoint five members as a committee of the Board to take immediate steps to ascertain the comparative advantages offered by other localities with a view to its removal; and that the committee be requested to perform their duty with dispatch, and report to an adjourned meeting to be held in Petersburg, Va., on Wednesday, March 9, 1864."

The following were appointed said committee: Rev. W. A. Smith, chairman, Rev. L. M. Lee, Rev. J. C. Blackwell, E. R. Chambers, and R. M. Smith; and, on motion, Captain Richard Irby was added to the committee.

The Trustees met, pursuant to adjournment, in Washington-street M. E. Church, Petersburg, Va., March 9, 1864.

The committee appointed at the meeting January 20 last made report, as follows:

"The committee to whom were referred the comparative claims of the different localities which have been spoken of as offering the most encouraging prospects of success beg leave to submit, that such is the unsettled state of public opinion as to the financial condition of the country at this time, and for some time to come, that no enlightened judgment can be reached by your committee as to the advantages offered by other localities compared with the present location of the College, we beg, therefore, to be relieved from the further consideration of the subject.

"(Signed) WM. A. SMITH, Chairman."

The following order was adopted in regard to the report, viz.:

"Resolved, That the report of the committee be referred back to the same committee, with instructions to take into consideration all the subjects committed to them at the meeting held in Petersburg on the 20th January last, and report to a subsequent meeting to be held in Petersburg at the call of the President, or when he may be requested to call a meeting by any five members of the Board of Trustees."

This meeting was never called. The committee never formulated any further report. In a few weeks after the meeting was held, Petersburg was invested by the Federal army, under General Grant. This investment was continued until April, 1865, when General Lee's right wing was turned, Petersburg and Richmond evacuated, and the final surrender at Appomattox.

The following reminiscences of the last days of the College before the suspension are given by Rev. Dr. W. E. Edwards, who was at the College till near the close:

"The years 1860-1862 were among the most memorable in the history of the College. In 1860 the College, perhaps, had attained the climax of its ante-bellum prosperity. It had met difficulties and conquered them. It had grown and developed into commanding importance. A future of great promise opened up before it. Dr. William A. Smith was now at the zenith of his great popularity as a college president and as an instructor in Moral Philosophy. The changes which from time to time he had introduced in the management of affairs bore continually-increasing fruit in the orderly conduct of students and in their closer application to books; nay, more, his adaptation to the professorial duties which he had assumed shone out conspicuously before the church and the state. He was endowed with splendid abilities—an intellectual giant. Especially was he a born metaphysician. He possessed a power of introspection and an aptness for the logical arrangement of truth that fall to the lot of but few men in life; and now, by patient toil, he elaborated and delivered to his classes a course of original lectures upon the various subjects in his special department, which of itself would justly entitle him to a high rank among the instructors of the country. It is to be regretted that these lectures were never written out in extenso and given to the public. No doubt, at certain points, they would disclose a lack of thoroughness, due to the absence of large and general reading; still, they would manifest a marked degree of original and profound investigation, and would prove, what cannot be said of all that today is taught in our colleges under the name of Moral Science, exceedingly helpful in the proper culture and discipline of character. In other words, the Doctor, in the plan and order of his talent, was practical rather than speculative.

The dark cloud of civil war, so long anticipated and dreaded, now appeared with threatening aspect upon the horizon. The presidential nominees were made. Intense excitement pervaded every department of society. Still the attendance of students upon the fall session of the College for 1860 was not much abated. Of course, the storm without was felt in the narrower circle of college life; all the circumstances of a regular political campaign was here faithfully enacted. Parties were formed; electors were chosen; speeches were made; votes were cast. The majority upon which so important a decision was made (to the best of my memory) was five, yet, in spite of this political strife, studies were pursued with the zest and regularity of former years. A few months passed by. The great American people, despite the students of Randolph-Macon College, decided who should be the President of the country, and declared in favor of Abraham Lincoln, 'the rail-splitter of Illinois.' The College participated more and more in the effects of the increasing excitement. Many students from the seceded States returned to their homes. At length the 4th of March, 1861, arrived. Mr. Lincoln was inducted into office. Immediately he called for seventy-five thousand men to crush the 'rebellion.' Virginia, so long standing aloof, and hoping against hope, now compelled to make a decision, unhesitatingly cast her fortune with that of her Southern sisters. The wildest enthusiasm prevailed among the students. Bondfires were kindled; a great torchlight procession was formed; the different professors were visited, and, after the most approved style, called on for speeches. Then the march was continued to Boydton, to the manifest delight of the citizens of that little town; and then, at a late hour of the night, the line was broken, and every one was left to find his way as best he could back to his room. It is a time long to be remembered.

"Soon students in large numbers left for their homes to prepare for war. The country was converted into an immense camp. So great was the depletion in the number of students, and so great was the excitement that prevailed throughout the country, that the College authorities deemed it inexpedient to

hold the regular commencement exercises for this year. So closed the term of 1860-'61.

"A word at this point: In those days it was not deemed improper or unbecoming for ministers of the gospel to have decided views upon questions of state. There were clerical Whigs and there were clerical Democrats, and very stoutly did they maintain the cause of their respective parties. Of course, they never entered the political arena, but in private and around the fireside there was often no small war waged by these 'gentlemen of the cloth' over the great issues of the day. Dr. William A. Smith was a Democrat of the Calhoun stamp. He believed implicitly in the right of secession, a sacred right guaranteed by the constitution, and was not slow to give the reason for the opinion which he cherished. Still, in the earlier part of 1861, he did not recognize the necessity for the exercise of this right on the part of the South. He thought that some compromise might be effected and the Union saved; yet when Mr. Lincoln was inaugurated, and his policy forecast in the call for seventy thousand men to crush the rebellion, he no longer hesitated, but claimed rights which before he was willing to ignore; and the South had no stauncher friend or more zealous advocate than he during all those dark days of fratricidal strife, even to the close, when drums ceased to beat and the battle-flags were furled.

"We start a new era. Vacation begins. The excitement in the land, if possible, becomes more intense. There is volunteering for service, drilling, hurrying on to the front. Everything is placed under contribution to facilitate and render successful the mighty trial of arms which is impending. The battle of Manassas is fought. The South is the victor; yet the fruits are not what were desired and anticipated. The war cloud, instead of vanishing, grows denser. The evidences of a protracted and sanguinary conflict become manifest. The trustees of the College, under existing circumstances, were embarrassed. They knew not what to do; yet in the early part of July they declared against the opening of the doors of the institution for the coming year. Later on, however, they reversed this decision, and the College began its fall session at the usual time. Several important changes are here to be noticed. First, the number of students was perceptibly smaller than usual; the whole body, perhaps, did not exceed sixty-five or seventy. A few of these were manifestly parties desiring to shirk military service; yet the great majority was composed of persons under the age of conscription and of persons who were already far advanced in their college course and looked forward to a speedy graduation.

"Again: there was a change in the complexion or membership of the Faculty. Professor Massie resigned to accept a call to governmental work in Richmond, and Professor Turner was elected to fill the Chair of Mathematics. He, however, resigned at the close of the half session, and Professor Blankenship was chosen as his successor. Professor Shepard resigned, and entered upon active military service in the field. No one was appointed to fill his place, as the exigencies of the case did not demand it.

"Once more: the style of the College was changed from a purely literary to a semi-military institution. A regular uniform was prescribed; drills were daily observed, and other things of a similar character were enjoined, all looking to the preparation of the student for the duties that awaited him in defence of his country.

"The Commencement exercises for this year were exceedingly interesting and for the times very largely attended. Dr. James A. Duncan delivered the address before the two societies. His presence among the scenes of his boyhood was a joy to his old acquaintances, and his address was highly appreciated for its worth and for the sake of the man who delivered it."

The record of the meeting held March 9, 1864, given above, closes the official history of the College prior to the surrender.

We give the names of the trustees following those who were named in the charter of February, 1830, with date of their election:

```
NAME. STATE. YEAR.

NATHANIEL MASON,.... Virginia, ..... 1833

THOMAS ADAMS,..... South Carolina, ... 1833

THOMAS WILLIAMS,.... South Carolina, ... 1834

ALEXANDER SPEAR,.... Georgia,..... 1834

W. H. ELLISON,.... Georgia,..... 1834

Rev. WILLIAM CAPERS,... South Carolina, ... 1834

Rev. W. M. KENNEDY, ... South Carolina, ... 1834

Rev. W. M. WIGHTMAN,... South Carolina, ... 1834

GEORGE W. JEFFRIES, ... North Carolina, ... 1834

BEV. SYDNOR,..... Virginia, ..... 1834

Rev. I. A. FEW, .... Georgia,..... 1834

Rev. LOVICK PIERCE, ... Georgia,..... 1835

SEABORN JONES,.... Georgia,..... 1835
```

J. C. POYTHRESS, Georgia, 1835
Rev. JAMES McADEN, Virginia, 1835
Rev. ABRAM PENN, Virginia, 1835
WILLIS LEA, Virginia, 1835
Bishop J. O. ANDREW, Georgia, 1835
HUGH A. GARLAND, Virginia, 1835
Rev. STEPHEN OLIN, Virginia, 1835
HORACE PALMER, Virginia, 1837
Rev. JAMES JAMEISON, North Carolina, 1837
Rev. B. T. BLAKE, North Carolina, 1837
M. M. MCPHERSON, Georgia,1838
THOMAS W. WILLIAMS, South Carolina, 1838
S. K. HODGES, South Carolina, 1838
L. C. GARLAND, Virginia, 1840
D'ARCY PAUL, Virginia, 1840
A. A. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1840
Rev. D. S. DOGGETT, Virginia, 1841
Rev. A. M. FORSTER, South Carolina, 1841
Rev. HENRY B. COWLES, Virginia, 1842
GEORGE ROGERS, Virginia, 1842
EDWARD R. CHAMBERS, Virginia, 1842
WILLIAM TOWNES, Virginia, 1844
WESLEY YOUNG, North Carolina, 1845
Rev. R. O. BURTON, North Carolina, 1845
Rev. WILLIAM B. ROWZIE, . Virginia, 1845
ELLIS MALONE, North Carolina, 1846
THOMAS BRANCH, Virginia, 1846
Rev. L. M. LEE, Virginia, 1846
THOMAS W. HARRIS, North Carolina, 1846
RICHARD B. BAPTIST, Virginia, 1846
CHARLES R. EATON, North Carolina, 1848
MASON L. WIGGINS, North Carolina, 1848
CHARLES S. HUTCHESON, Virginia, 1848
WILLIAM IRRY Virginia 1848
WILLIAM IRBY, Virginia, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL,. North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1854 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1857 N. MILAM, North Carolina, 1857
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1849 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 Aev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1857 N. MILAM, North Carolina, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1857
JAMES J. DALY,
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1849 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1857 N. MILAM, North Carolina, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1858 RICHARD M. SMITH, Virginia, 1858 Rev. JOHN C. BLACKWELL, Virginia, 1858
JAMES J. DALY,
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1849 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1852 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1857 N. MILAM, North Carolina, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1858 RICHARD M. SMITH, Virginia, 1858 THOMAS P. JERMAN, North Carolina, 1858 THOMAS P. JERMAN, North Carolina, 1858
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1849 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1852 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1854 THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. WILLIAM CARTER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1857 N. MILAM, North Carolina, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1858 RICHARD M. SMITH, Virginia, 1858 Rev. JOHN C. BLACKWELL, Virginia, 1858 THOMAS P. JERMAN, North Carolina, 1858 LEROY M. WILSON, Virginia, 1859
JAMES J. DALY,
JAMES J. DALY, Virginia, 1848 Rev. R. I. CARSON, North Carolina, 1848 Rev. JAMES REID, North Carolina, 1848 G. W. S. PARHAM, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE WILSON, Virginia, 1848 GEORGE D. BASKERVILLE, North Carolina, 1849 Rev. ANTHONY DIBRELL, Virginia, 1849 Rev. WILLIAM CLOSS, North Carolina, 1852 Rev. THOMAS S. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 THOMAS H. CAMPBELL, Virginia, 1854 RICHARD IRBY, Virginia, 1854 CHARLES SKINNER, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. GEORGE W. NOLLEY, Virginia, 1855 JOHN G. BOYD, Virginia, 1855 Rev. LEO ROSSER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. J. P. MOORE, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. R. E. G. ADAMS, Virginia, 1855 Rev. P. W. ARCHER, Virginia, 1855 Rev. N. F. REID, North Carolina, 1855 Rev. J. E. EDWARDS, Virginia, 1857 N. MILAM, North Carolina, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1857 Rev. G. W. CARTER, Virginia, 1858 RICHARD M. SMITH, Virginia, 1858 THOMAS P. JERMAN, North Carolina, 1858 THOMAS P. JERMAN, North Carolina, 1858 LEROY M. WILSON, Virginia, 1859 WILLIAM A. SMITH, Virginia, 1859
JAMES J. DALY,

Secretaries of the Board.

Rev. WILLIAM A. SMITH, Rev. WILLIAM M. WIGHTMAN, Rev. JOHN G. CLAIBORNE, Rev. EDWARD WADSWORTH, Rev. HENRY B. COWLES, RICHARD B. BAPTIST, RICHARD IRBY, WILLIAM A. SHEPARD.

Treasurers.

JOHN W. LEWIS, ALEXANDER BOYD, BEVERLY SYDNOR, LANDON C. GARLAND, DAVID DUNCAN, CHARLES B. STUART, Rev. WILLIAM A. SMITH.

Agents.

Rev. H. G. LEIGH,

Rev. WILLIAM HAMMETT,

Rev. M. P. PARKS,

Rev. JOHN EARLY,

Rev. WILLIAM A. SMITH,

Rev. THOMAS CROWDER,

Rev. JOHN A. MILLER,

Rev. JOHN KERR,

Rev. S. S. BRYANT,

Rev. R. O. BURTON,

Rev. WILLIAM B. ROWZIE,

Rev. R. I. CARSON,

Rev. BENJAMIN R. DUVAL,

Rev. N. THOMAS,

Rev. HENRY B. COWLES.

Rev. JOHN EARLY,

Chairman Board of Trustees, 1831.

President " " 1833 to 1872.

In the body of the history sufficient prominence has not been given to a number of the Professors and Agents. They in many instances richly deserved this prominence, but it seemed to be impossible to get portraits of them. A search for some of them for years failed to secure them.

The good work, as agents, of Rev. B. R. Duval and Rev. N. Thomas, more particularly the former, deserved a much more extended notice and commendation.

WAR HISTORY.

The war history of the College and its Professors and sons is and must remain very imperfect. It is impossible for the writer to gather up the scattered threads of this history. No approximate estimate can be given of the number who went into military service, nor of the casualties which befell them. That many of them were killed and wounded and many died of sickness is well known.

Six Randolph-Macon men were enrolled in one company, and the casualties which befell these are here given from actual data. Whether this is a fair sample of the rest is not known with certainty. There is no reason why it should not be assumed as a fair average.

In Company G, Eighteenth Virginia Regiment, Army Northern Virginia, the following casualties occurred, viz.:

Richard Irby, class of 1844, first lieutenant and captain, wounded twice at Second Manassas, 1862.

Samuel Hardy, class of 1846, first lieutenant, lost an arm and disabled at Gaines' Mill, 1862.

Richard Ferguson, class of 1858, first lieutenant (and adjutant of the regiment, 1863), wounded at Gaines' Mill, Frazier's Farm, Second Manassas, and captured inside the cemetery wall at Gettysburg; in prison to the close of the war.

Edward H. Muse, class of 1861, second lieutenant, wounded at Frazier's farm, Gettysburg, and Sailor's Creek.

Anthony Dibrell Crenshaw, class of 1858, third lieutenant, killed at Five Forks, 1865, and buried on the field.

Benjamin I. Scott, class of 1860, corporal, killed near Boonsboro, Md., 1862, and left on the field.

The writer can give the history and portraits of these, because he had the honor to command the company in which they served, and preserved their records and portraits.

The College premises were occupied after the close of the war for some time by the Federal forces. The main building was used as headquarters of the Freedman's Bureau, and the rooms filled with the "wards of the nation." The damage done to the property was assessed at about five thousand dollars, which is unpaid to this day, and will doubtless so remain to the end of time.

This closes the ante-bellum record.

[Illustration: OFFICERS COMPANY G, EIGHTEENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT. No. 1. Captain Richard Irby. No. 2. Lieut. Richard Ferguson. No. 3. Lieut. S. Hardy. No. 4. Lieut. E. H. Muse. No. 5. Lieut. A. D. Crenshaw. No. 6. Corpl. B. I. Scott.]

INTERLUDE.

BEFORE entering upon the subsequent history of the College, this writer would take this occasion to refer to one of many omissions, which he has noted in revising the pages already printed, a point of special interest and importance. This is the religious element in Randolph-Macon College.

The College was the child of the Methodist Church, established, in large measure, to educate young men for the ministry in accordance with the ideas and usages of the church of that day. Religion was the first and foremost consideration—religion as taught and emphasized by the Methodist Church—religion allied with education. At the first opening of the College a chaplain was appointed for it by the Conference, a man who was as complete a model of the Methodist minister as could be found, William B. Rowzie, a walking, living epistle of Christ, "known and read of all men." One better than he could not have been found to inaugurate the religious life of the College.

Never in the history of the church in Virginia has Methodism, in its spirit and economy, been more thoroughly exemplified than it has been at Randolph-Macon. The morning and evening sacrifice of prayer and praise noted every day of work. Preaching in the chapel was had twice on Sabbath and prayer service was held on Wednesday evenings. Students were required to attend morning and evening prayer and Sunday morning service. Besides this, the members of the church were organized into classes with leaders, according to Methodist usage, and class-meetings were regularly held once a week. Thus was exhibited a complete practical example of Methodist economy as prescribed in the Discipline. The result and fruit of this work was a high state of religious life. Every year, or oftener, this life took the form of great religious activity, and sweeping revivals occurred, bringing well-nigh all in the College and many outside under spiritual influence, and many converts into the church. There were few years, if any, when some such revival did not take place. Of many it could be said, "This and that man was born there"; many who not only became Christians themselves, but went forth from the College to preach the gospel throughout the Southern land. Many here were drilled in Methodist usages, and thus prepared to become class leaders, stewards and Sunday-school teachers and superintendents after they left College. A large proportion of these became presidents of colleges and principals of high schools and academies, in which they inaugurated the same system of "religion in earnest." These schools shared the same benign and gracious influences, and in turn became "fountains in the desert," from whence "streams broke out," reaching even to the ends of the earth, "making glad the city of our God," and causing "the wilderness to bloom and blossom as the rose."

It may be thought strange that fathers belonging to other churches and others not religious were ever found sending their sons to a college which was thus permeated with religious life as taught and practiced by Methodists. But in many cases they did send them.

This writer, whose acquaintance with the College extends over a period of nearly sixty years, makes bold to say that he has never known a student to change his church membership during all that time and become a Methodist. He has known class-leaders who had been at home Presbyterians and Episcopalians, but after leaving College they resumed their work in their fathers' churches, none the worse for having for a time worked in "Methodist traces."

As to calculating the ultimate effects of all these causes and influences in time and eternity, it were as vain to try to calculate or measure them as it would be

"To bind the sweet influences of the Pleiades Or loose the bands of Orion."

COLLEGE HISTORY AFTER THE WAR.

THE period immediately succeeding the surrender of the Confederate army at Appomatox was one of the darkest and most discouraging that any civilized people was ever called to face. Virginia had been for four years the battle-ground over which great armies had marched and counter-marched and fought. Every home had felt the torture that "tried men's souls." Widows gathered their fatherless children around them to share the last crust of bread together, not knowing whether even that much could be found to-morrow. For miles along the highways over which the armies had marched, the bare chimneys only, marked the sites where comfortable houses had sheltered happy households. The farmer had his land left—that could not be carried away; but few had any teams to break the ground, and many had not the seed needed to sow the fields. The last cow was in many cases driven away or killed. A noted Federal general had boastfully reported to the general-in-chief that so completely had he devastated the fairest and most fertile section of the State that a crow could not travel over it without carrying his rations with him.

Richmond, the capital city, after withstanding two sieges successfully, had been, in large part, made a bank of ashes. Petersburg, beleaguered so long, was a scarred and battered wreck. Fredericksburg, Winchester, Norfolk, and many other towns, were little better off. Some of the railroads were stripped of their rails—all of them in bad plight and almost without any equipment for business, if any business were to be found. The labor system, which had for centuries been used to cultivate the land and gather the crops, had been at one stroke subverted, and virtually destroyed. None had been found for months afterward to take its place. With the people at large it was a struggle for existence and a fight with famine.

One of the saddest scenes this writer ever witnessed was at Nottoway courthouse. A few days after the surrender at Appomattoax, he was summoned with other citizens of the county to attend a meeting called to confer with the military officers as to the best plans to be devised to prevent suffering among the people. Just as he entered the courthouse, where a number of people were assembled, he saw a venerable man of more than three-score years and ten standing before the officer, with tears streaming down his furrowed cheeks, and heard him say: "Every scrap of meat, every grain of corn, everything in the way of food I had, has been taken from me. I know not where I shall get my meat or bread tomorrow." This man had been for many years one of the foremost men in the county, a Senator in the General Assembly of Virginia, and for many years a Trustee of Randolph-Macon College.

But poverty and penury were not all. The people were humiliated and despondent. Their State, "the mother of States and statesmen," had now the tyrant's heel upon her neck, and was styled "District" (No. 1), a "conquered province"—her governor, first a refugee, then a prisoner. Military satraps filled the seats of judges and magistrates. The ignorant slave was often shown more deference than his former cultured master. Most of the flower of the manhood of the State had died by the sword or disease. The boys and girls of the next generation were growing up without the means of education, and helping to eak out a living for their widowed mothers.

Such, in brief, was the condition of Virginia in the period succeeding the close of the war.

What could the Trustees of the College do under such circumstances as now surrounded them? The endowment gathered at such an expenditure of time and labor was in large part lost. The investments made were in bonds and stocks of more than uncertain value, some not worth the paper on which they were printed. The College buildings, libraries and laboratories had all been impaired and damaged by non-use or abuse. There was no money in hand to repair and refit them. Our own people were too poor to furnish it. Those who had devastated the property, and added injury to insult, could not be expected to restore what they had destroyed.

Nevertheless, it had been but a few months after the surrender before a meeting of the Board was called to be held in Petersburg, August 23, 1865.

At this meeting a quorum was lacking, and the Board adjourned to meet on September 13 following, at the residence of Richard Irby, in Nottoway. This adjourned meeting was held, and a quorum was present.

One of the first matters attended to was the appointment of a committee consisting of President W. A. Smith and four others "to estimate the damage to the College incurred by the occupation of it by the United States troops *after the surrender*, and in behalf of the Trustees to make application to the proper authorities of the government for payment."

On motion of D'Arcy Paul it was-

Resolved, That all the Professor's chairs be declared vacant.

A provisional arrangement was made to open the College for school purposes, but this arrangement was not carried out.

A further plan was provided for taking care of the College property, and the Board adjourned.

The next meeting of the Board was held at the College July 11, 1866, with eighteen members in attendance. The chairman of the committee appointed at the last meeting to assess and press claim for damages to College, reported that the committee had not been encouraged in their efforts by the military authorities in Virginia.

Judge E. R. Chambers was appointed to prosecute the claim.

It may save time here to say, as has been said before, that this claim was never recognized by the government.

The Finance Committee made a report of the Endowment fund and liabilities of the College:

Leaving out the Confederate bonds, which were worthless, the balance of available and possible assets were \$71,200 Liabilities as far as known, 8,854

This, under all the circumstances, might be considered a favorable showing, and the credit of it is due to the faithful Investing Agent, who also showed his skill and faithfulness by bringing through the war the "Savings and Insurance Company," of which he was president, free from wreck.

The resolution of the Virginia Conference in regard to the removal of the College had been allowed to

sleep since the committee's report, in March, 1864. It was again brought forward by the following resolution, offered by Richard M. Smith, Esq.:

"Resolved, That a committee of —— be appointed to ascertain what accommodations and on what terms and what inducements generally can be obtained for transferring Randolph-Macon College to Petersburg, Richmond, Lynchburg, or any other place, and also the earliest day at which accommodations can be at command, and report to an adjourned meeting of this Board."

This resolution was defeated by a vote of 12 to 6.

The following, offered by Judge E. R. Chambers, was then adopted:

"Resolved, That it is inexpedient and injudicious to change the location of the College."

The ayes and noes on this were recorded, as follows:

Ayes.—William Townes, Sr., C. S. Hutcheson, W. B. Rowzie, William Townes, Jr., William Carter, T. P. Jerman, R. B. Baptist, N. Head. J. P. Moore, O. H. P. Corprew, N. Alexander, E. R. Chambers, L. M. Wilson—13.

Noes.—Richard Irby, D. S. Doggett, R. M. Smith, J. C. Granbery, T. S. Campbell, J. C. Blackwell—6.

Dr. W. A. Smith, at his own request, was excused from voting.

It was resolved to take steps to re-open the College as soon as practicable.

The degree of A. M. was conferred, under the law, on the following: Leroy S. Edwards, Thomas J. Overby, and J. Davidson Blackwell, A. B.'s of former years.

Dr. William A. Smith tendered his resignation as President of the College, to take effect at once. The resignation was accepted by the Board, and resolutions were adopted expressing the high appreciation of him and his work, which had extended over a period of nearly twenty years.

The Board resolved to adjourn to meet again on the 18th of August following to elect a president and three professors. The salaries of these were fixed—Guaranteed, to the President, \$1,000; to the professors, \$750 each, and, in addition, the tuition fees of the students in attendance.

At the adjourned meeting, August 15, 1866, the following elections were made:

RICHARD W. JONES, A. M., *Professor of Mathematics*.
O. H. P. CORPREW, A. M., *Professor of Ancient Languages*.
Rev. JOHN C. BLACKWELL, A. M., D. D., *Professor of Chemistry*.
ERNEST LA GARDE, *Professor of Modern Languages*.

The election of a President was postponed to an adjourned meeting, and Dr. John C. Blackwell was appointed to act as President until a president should be elected.

At an adjourned meeting held October 16, 1866, on the nomination of William Townes, Sr., Col. Thomas Carter Johnson, A. M. (Class 1842), was elected President and Professor of Moral Philosophy.

The Board then adjourned to meet at the session of the Virginia Annual Conference, November 22, 1866. Colonel Johnson was then a citizen of Montgomery, Ala., practicing law. He accepted the office tendered, but did not take the position until near the close of the year.

At the adjourned meeting held at Norfolk, November 22, 1866, the Board, on motion of Dr. William A. Smith, resolved to establish "The School of Commercial Science" in the College. This was never done.

At this meeting a representative from Ashland, Hanover county, Va., presented a communication from owners of property in that town offering to sell certain property in case the Board should determine to move the College. A committee, consisting of D'Arcy Paul, R. M. Smith and D. S. Doggett, were appointed to investigate and report in regard to the matter.

At the adjourned meeting in December, held at the College, President-elect Johnson appeared before the Board and was formally inducted into office. He was requested to visit the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, which had recently adhered to the Southern Church, and endeavor to secure the patronage and co-operation of that Conference; also, to visit Baltimore and other cities with a view to securing financial help for the College.

An overture was also made to the North Carolina Conference with a view to the restoration of former

relations and the securing of its patronage.

President Johnson subsequently reported the result of his visit to the Baltimore Conference, and submitted the action of that body, which was as follows:

"BALTIMORE CONFERENCE, M. E. CHURCH, SOUTH.

"REPORT OF COMMITTEE ON COLLEGES.

"The Committee on Colleges submit the following report:

"Resolved, 1. That the Conference accepts the proposition of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College to give its patronage to said institution and to participate equally with the other patronizing Conferences in its government and privileges, and we hereby nominate four suitable persons to be elected Trustees from this Conference to represent our interests on said Board.

"Resolved, 2. That when a Trustee shall locate, it shall be his duty to resign.

"Resolved, 3. That we will give the full weight of our influence in extending the patronage of Randolph-Macon College."

"(Signed) S. S. ROSZEL, Chairman."

These resolutions were adopted by the Conference March, 1867.

On the recommendation of the Baltimore Conference the following gentlemen were elected Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, viz.: Rev. S. S. Roszel, Rev. John Poisal, Rev. S. S. Register, and Rev. John Landstreet.

At the first annual meeting of the Trustees held at the College, June 25, 1867, after President Johnson had assumed control, eleven Trustees were in attendance.

Ex-President W. A. Smith had gone to Central College, Fayette, Missouri, of which he had been elected President.

The President's report stated that the attendance for the session of 1866-'67 had been in all forty-five students; a large proportion of them were on scholarships. The net receipts from fees were necessarily very small.

The degree of D. D. was conferred on the following: Rev. Nelson Head, Rev. John E. Edwards, and Rev. W. W. Bennett, of the Virginia Conference; Rev. Samuel S. Register, Rev. S. S. Roszel, Rev. John Poisal, and Rev. John S. Martin, of the Baltimore Conference; Bishop Enoch M. Marvin, of the M. E. Church, South, and Rev. Smith W. Moore, of the Tennessee Conference.

The degree of LL. D. was conferred on Bishop George F. Pierce, M. E. Church, South, and Hon. James F. Dowdell and William F. Samford, of Alabama.

The degree of A. M. was conferred on Thomas J. Jarvis, of North Carolina (class of 1860).

REMOVAL OF THE COLLEGE.

The College year, 1867-68, was not a prosperous one. The financial condition of the country was anything but favorable to a successful year. The dissatisfaction with the location of the College had been increasing since 1863. At the annual meeting in 1868 it was to culminate. The President had become convinced that something must be done or the College would have to close its doors. Some who had opposed removal heretofore now favored it.

In the notice for the meeting a special request was made for a full meeting, and the object was generally understood. The meeting commenced its session June 24, 1868. There were present the following: Revs. James Jamieson, H. B. Cowles, Robert O. Burton, W. B. Rowzie, L. M. Lee, T. S. Campbell, Geo. W. Nolley, L. Rosser, J. P. Moore, Wm. Carter, John E. Edwards, J. C. Blackwell, Nelson Head, J. C. Granbery, John Landstreet, and Messrs. N. Alexander, D. Paul, E. R. Chambers, Wm. Townes, Sr., Thos. Branch, R. B. Baptist, J. J. Daly, R. Irby, R. M. Smith, T. P. Jerman, T. M. Jones, T. C. Johnson, C. S. Hutcheson, W. Townes, Jr., and O. H. P. Corprew—thirty in all.

President T. C. Johnson presided, and Professor Corprew was secretary. The feeling prevailed generally that this meeting would decide the question of removal. There was early skirmishing by the opposing sides, and it was some time before the decisive vote was reached and taken.

Finally, the motion of Dr. J. E. Edwards, which was as follows:

"Resolved, That in the judgment of the Board of Trustees for the greater prosperity of the institution, Randolph-Macon College should be removed from its present to a more accessible and eligible location"—was adopted by the following vote:

Ayes.—Paul, Cowles, Burton, Rowzie, Branch, Lee. T. S. Campbell, Irby, Nolley, Rosser, Edwards, R. M. Smith, Jerman, Blackwell, Head, Granbery, Jones, Johnson, and Landstreet—19.

Noes.—Alexander, Chambers, Townes, Sr., Baptist, Daly, Moore, Carter, Townes, Jr., and Corprew—9.

[Illustration: REV. JOHN ELLIS EDWARDS, A. M., D. D., *Virginia Conference, M.E. Church, South.*]

On motion of D'Arcy Paul, the Board took steps to secure the authority of the constituted authorities for the necessary change of the charter, so as to allow the change of location.

On motion of Dr. J. E. Edwards it was—

"Resolved, That so soon as the gentlemen (Messrs. Branch, Irby, Snyder and Watts) who have purchased the property and premises at Ashland are prepared to make a tender of the same to the Trustees for the use of Randolph-Macon College, free from any encumbrance as to title, and so soon as the legal authority is secured for the transfer of the institution, the Trustees bind and pledge themselves to make the transfer and removal to Ashland; and also pledge themselves further to open the next session of the College exercises at that place; provided the above-named conditions are complied with in time to enable the Trustees to carry out this pledge."

A committee, consisting of D. Paul, R. M. Smith, Drs. L. M. Lee, J. E. Edwards and N. Head, were appointed to secure the legal authority to remove the College to Ashland, and to secure proper title to the property to be used for the location of the College.

The President was authorized to employ an Agent to have the furniture, libraries, apparatus, etc., removed to Ashland.

Thus ended the struggle in regard to moving the College. The majority, while taking this step, which they deemed absolutely necessary in order to carry out the object sought in the establishment of the College, took it with the greatest reluctance. They could not grieve so generous a people as those living in the vicinity of the College without feelings of the utmost regret and pain.

The minority could not see what had been the pride of the community and section taken away, without feelings of sorrow. Many of them had for many years been the strongest and warmest friends of the College, and had often manifested their friendship by generous acts and steadfast devotion to it in adversity and prosperity.

After transacting a few items of business, one of which was the conferring the degree of D. D. on Rev. Robert S. Moran, of the North Carolina Conference, the Board adjourned to meet again in Centenary Church, Richmond, Va., July 29, 1868.

After the adjournment of the Board the opponents to the removal of the College sued out an injunction restraining the Board from taking the step contemplated.

When the adjourned meeting of the Board assembled in Centenary Church, Richmond, July 29, 1868, this action was reported, "whereupon a motion was adopted to appoint a committee to wait on General Stoneman, in charge of the District."

This committee addressed the following communication to General Stoneman:

"RICHMOND, VA., July 29, 1868.

"Major-Gen. Stoneman, Commanding General District No. 1:

"SIR,—We are instructed by the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, now in adjourned session in this city, to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, addressed to a previous

committee of this Board, touching the interests of the College under their management.

"Since the communication on behalf of the Trustees, to which your letter of the 8th instant was in reply, a contingency then contemplated has arrived. A minority of the Trustees have sued out an injunction restraining the Board from making the contemplated removal of the College, the writ being returnable on the first Monday in August at Charlotte Courthouse for hearing before Judge Marshall. We are advised that the suit will prove very tedious as well as very expensive, and will thus operate very disadvantageously to the interests of the College whatever the decision. We therefore add to the former application made to you in behalf of the Trustees, that you will issue an order protecting us, both from obstruction and from delay, through these appeals to the courts, until such time as the legislative authority of the State, of which you are at present the sole representative, shall be regularly organized and open to the application usual in such cases.

```
"Very respectfully yours,
(Signed) "J. EARLY, ETC., ETC.,
"Committee."
```

To this communication General Stoneman submitted the following reply:

"HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,

```
"RICHMOND, VA., July 29, 1868.
```

"GENTLEMEN: I am directed by the commanding General to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date in relation to the subject of the removal of Randolph-Macon College, and in reply thereto, to inform you that authority is hereby given to the Trustees of that College to remove that institution, with all the appurtenances and fixtures thereunto belonging, to such place and at such time as the majority of the Trustees may think proper, this removal to be subject to the conditions set forth in a former letter from these headquarters, dated the 8th instant.*

*This letter is not found in the record.

"I am, gentlemen, very respectfully,

(Signed) "S. F. CHALFIN,

"Assistant Adjutant-General"

"To Messrs. John Early, D. S. Doggett, Richard Irby, R. M. Smith, and others, Committee of the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College."

The owners of the property at Ashland, who had purchased the same for the Trustees, submitted the conditions on which they proposed to turn it over to the Trustees, and the same were, on motion, accepted. This property embraced all the buildings then standing on the thirteen acres, now constituting the campus of the College at Ashland, with some other lots adjacent. Thus the location was provided for the College with accommodations for professors and students, and the way was cleared for the removal of the College to it.

At this juncture President Johnson submitted the following communication:

```
"RICHMOND, VA., July 30, 1868.
```

"Gentlemen of the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College:

"The experiment upon which you are about to enter, with my aid and approbation, seems to me to demand that you should have the widest field for the choice of a man to fill the position I now hold. The general troubled condition of the country, excluding many distinguished men from the arena of politics, in which the talent of Virginia and the South has heretofore been employed, and also the returning to this State of many unemployed scholars and literary men, affords you a wide field of selection for this purpose. I feel that in your straitened condition, having to make a new appeal for students and for friends to re-endow your College, you are entitled to every possible advantage in your arduous undertaking. A son of the College, I love her too well, and the church which has founded and supported her in the past, to stand in the way of any possible effort that may give prestige to your labors to put her once more on the high road to prosperity.

"With this view and the kindest wishes to every member of the Board, I hereby resign the presidency of the College.

"Very truly, your obedient servant,

(Signed) "THOMAS C. JOHNSON."

On motion of Rev. J. C. Granbery, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That in accepting the resignation of President Johnson it is due to ourselves as well as to him that we express the high esteem which we feel for him as a Christian gentleman and our admiration of the great zeal and fidelity with which he has discharged the duties of his oflice at a most critical and embarrassing juncture in the history of the College, also our warm appreciation of the disinterested and generous motives which have prompted him to tender his resignation."

On motion of Dr. N. Head-

"Resolved, That in the absence of a Legislature having obtained authority from General Stoneman to do so, the College be removed from Mecklenburg county to Ashland, in Hanover county, Va., and that a session of the College be opened at that place on the first day of October next.

"Resolved, That in deciding to change the site of Randolph-Macon College this Board has been actuated only by the solemn conviction that it was imperatively demanded by the educational interests of the church and community at large, and that the opposition which has been offered to this action by a minority of the Trustees is deeply deplored by their colleagues of the Board, who here now and hereby respectfully request that those members will withdraw that opposition, as injurious to the interests dear alike to all, this earnest and fraternal appeal being prompted and encouraged by the very high esteem and respect entertained for the gentlemen to whom it is addressed by their associates of the Board."

On motion of Richard Irby-

"Resolved, That this Board holds itself in readiness to make such arrangements as will secure to the county of Mecklenburg a High School at the present site of Randolph-Macon College on terms such as may be desired, said school to be a preparatory school to the College."

Preparatory steps were taken to have the College furniture, libraries, etc., removed at once to Ashland.

The Board then proceeded to fill the place of President, vacated by the resignation of President Johnson.

Dr. Landon C. Garland, of the University of Mississippi, was unanimously elected President.

A committee of nine members was appointed, who were authorized, in conjunction with Dr. Garland, to elect the professors of the College; and in the event that Dr. Garland declines to accept the presidency, then said committee shall be authorized to elect another man to be President.

The following were then, on nomination, elected to constitute said committee, viz.: Bishop John Early, Bishop D. S. Doggett, Drs. N. Head, L. M. Lee, J. E. Edwards, L. Rosser, Rev. H. B. Cowles, Rev. J. C. Granbery, and Richard Irby.

Professors Corprew, Jones, Blackwell, and La Garde severally submitted their resignations.

The duty of removing the College and preparing the buildings and premises at Ashland, and making other necessary arrangements, was devolved on the "Executive Committee, which consisted of Richard Irby, Dr. N. Head, D'Arcy Paul, Thomas Branch, and Rev. T. S. Campbell.

THOMAS CARTER JOHNSON.

In Memoriam.

Colonel Thomas C. Johnson was born near Lynchburg, Va., on the 22nd of March, 1820. He was converted and joined the Methodist Church in his seventeenth year. In 1842 he graduated with the highest honors of his class at Randolph-Macon College. In the fall of the same year he was married to Martha R. Scott, daughter of H. B. Scott, of Nelson county, Va., and was soon after appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Sciences in the Female Collegiate Institute in Buckingham county. This position he filled ten months, when he removed to Potosi, Washington county, Mo., whither the parents of his wife had preceded him. Here he accepted a position in a classical school, in the meantime

assiduously prosecuting the study of law. He was soon after admitted to the bar, and took a position with the foremost in the ranks of the profession in his district. The year 1849 was an eventful one. He conceived the idea of building the Iron Mountain railroad, and suggested it to the people of the county. He was by them nominated and elected to the General Assembly for the purpose of securing the passage of a bill for the establishment of that road.

In June, 1849, the cholera raged in Potosi. He was stricken down, and, while violently ill, his wife and infant daughter died of this disease. The following winter he served in the Missouri Legislature, and secured the passage of the bill for the Iron Mountain road. He was subsequently largely concerned in developing and mapping the entire railroad system in that State.

In 1851 he removed to St. Louis, and was appointed land agent and attorney for the Pacific railroad. In the year 1853 he was married, the second time, to Pattie B. Scott, eldest daughter of Rev. Robert Scott, deceased, of the Virginia Conference. He was elected in 1858 a member of the Missouri State Senate from the city of St. Louis. In this body he at once took a prominent position, and was a member of nearly every important committee of the body. In the session of 1860-'61 he was chairman of the Committee on Federal Relations, at that time the most important committee of the Senate.

He was decidedly conservative in his views, and anxious to secure the preservation of the Union, if it could be done consistently with the rights of the South; but when the Peace Congress proved a failure, the Crittenden Compromise was rejected, and Virginia seceded, he became a secessionist, and was heart and soul with the South throughout the struggle. His position and opinions on the vexed question forced him to leave Missouri. Without hesitation he sacrificed all for his principles, left his family in St. Louis, and joined the forces under General Sterling Price, on whose staff he served for two years as volunteer aid. Being convinced that the many reverses in that department, at that period, were due in a great measure to lack and inferiority of transportation, he called the attention of the authorities at Richmond to this point. He was soon after authorized to establish the Confederate Transportation Works at Columbus, Ga. To this important interest he directed his whole energies, and succeeded in establishing one of the best arranged, most extensive and complete machine shops in the Confederacy. This position he retained until the close of the War, when he removed with his family to Montgomery, Ala., and returned to the practice of law. While there he was elected to the Presidency of Randolph-Macon College. On reaching Virginia and entering upon his duties he found great difficulties in his path. But with characteristic energy he at once addressed himself to the task of re-establishing the College. Nearly two years of unremitted toil, under the most discouraging circumstances, convinced him that success could never crown his efforts at that location. He felt that to make the College a success it must be removed to a more accessible point. Fortunately, just at this juncture of affairs, the hotel property at Ashland was thrown upon the market. With his quick foresight, Colonel Johnson realized the importance of securing this eligible location.

It was not to be expected that the removal of the College would be accomplished without strong opposition on the part of some of its warmest friends. But in the midst of the contest Colonel Johnson bore himself like a Christian gentleman. He could appreciate the views of others, while he felt that the very existence of the institution depended on its removal to a more suitable site. We believe, indeed we have reason to know, that he entertained for those who opposed him in his plans no other feelings than those of friendship and Christian affection. To his particular friends, who were often indignant at the hard speeches uttered against him, he would reply, "Never mind, I keep my heart right before God." Believing that he was acting for the best he went forward like a true and earnest man in what he regarded as the path of duty.

Having seen the removal of the College determined upon, to relieve the Trustees of all the embarrassment in the election of a Faculty, he generously came forward and tendered his resignation, and soon after started to the West, the scene of his early labors and successes. It was while en route to St. Louis (on August 8, 1868,) that he met with the terrible accident that in a few hours closed his noble and useful life. The death of Colonel Johnson was a calamity to our church and to our country. He had passed the period of life when men are seized by ambition and borne off in pursuit of wealth or fame. He had gained both; the former he had lost in standing for his native land and State rights; the latter he still possessed in a more valuable form, as purified by the power and faith of his religion. Repeatedly has he said to the writer, "I only wish to live to do good." To the Christian education of the young men of the South he was ardently devoted, and to this work we know he wished to devote the energies of a manly and mature intellect.

The spontaneous tributes to the memory of this good man will best show how he was appreciated by those who knew him.

In a letter now before us from Rev. Charles K. Marshall, D. D., of Mississippi, to his bereaved family, that eminent minister says: "From my first acquaintance to this hour my affections took to and clung

around him as one of the highest and noblest types of exalted manhood, as a true, steadfast, appreciating friend; and as a brother in Christ with whose inward spirit it was a joy to commune. Few men cherished so high and sacred views of the dignity and ends of life. Usefulness was the keynote of his being. Unselfish, wide-minded, spiritual, transparent, pure, he was a living epistle known and read of all. His life was hid in Christ, and the highest ambition of his soul was to live to and for Christ."

Rev. Dr. Deems, of New York, says: "His abilities and virtues rendered him one of the most useful men I have ever known. Every interview I have had with him since our acquaintance began has served to deepen my respect for the loftiness of his character."

Bishop McTyeire, who was a fellow-student with him at Randolph-Macon, says: "In church and state it seemed to me he was just such an one as we need now. With gratitude I remember his high Christian influence as a student. Our meeting and reunion at Montgomery, twenty-five years after, was one of the most pleasing events of my life. Who of us has not coveted his gifts?"

Such is the testimony, voluntarily given, by this eminent minister.

We are enabled to give a more detailed account of this sad event from a letter written by the proprietor of the hotel at Mattoon:

"When Mr. Johnson came out of the saloon of the sleeping car, the conductor told him to 'hurry up.' Thinking he would be left if he did not make haste, Mr. J. went quickly forward through the car, and was just in the act of stepping across to the forward car when the cars separated, and he fell on the track, and before he could recover himself he was struck by the rear car and fatally injured. His right leg was crushed in two places and his back broken. As soon as possible he was taken from under the car. His first words were, 'My friends, my name is Thomas C. Johnson, of Boydton, Va.; take your pencil and write it down.' A stretcher was then procured, and he was brought to my house. We did all we could for him. Doctors were at hand from the moment he was hurt until he died. The injured leg was amputated; and on further examination it was found that his back was broken. He was then told that he was fatally injured and could live but a short time, and that any directions he had to give must be given quickly. He then gave directions as to the disposal of his body, requesting it to be sent to his friends in Virginia. He was emphatic in saying that his death was caused by the mismanagement of the railroad officials. Before his death, at his request, a notary public was sent for, and his testimony as to the cause of his death was legally taken. He was sensible to the last moment, and spoke with deep feeling of the overwhelming effect the tidings of his terrible and sudden death would have upon his family. I sat by his side and heard every word he uttered. The general opinion of the public here is that the railroad company is responsible for Mr. Johnson's death."

[Illustration: JUDGE W. J. KILBY, Trustee of College.]

[Illustration: PROF. MANSFIELD T. PEED, A. M., 1877. *Prof. Emory College, Ga.*]

Such was the end of a most useful and devoted Christian. In the midst of strangers, mangled, and bleeding, he died. By the grace of God he was sustained and comforted. Calmly he surrendered his life into the hands of his Creator. How wonderful are the ways of Providence! The workmen die, but the work goes on. Is the doctrine of premonition true? We often incline to the belief that it is. In many cases there appears to be a conviction that the work of life is finished, and the soul feels itself nearing the portals of eternity. Speaking of Colonel Johnson's experience, one who knew him well says, "I can but think that the last six months of his life was a period of preparation for eternity. I was deeply impressed with his growth in grace, the fervor and earnestness of his piety, and his forbearance and patience under severe trials."

The close of life was in happy accord with his previous religious experience. A letter from Mattoon says: "He died in perfect peace. I never saw a more peaceful expression than rested on his face after death." He leaves to his family the priceless legacy of a pure and noble Christian life. May they move on to the meeting and reunion in the house of our Father in heaven.—W. W. BENNETT, in *Richmond Advocate*.

The committee of nine appointed to elect professors and a president (in case of Dr. Garland's declination to accept) met August 7, 1868. Dr. Garland having declined to accept the presidency, the committee, all being present, elected Rev. James A. Duncan, of the Virginia Conference, and an alumnus of the College (class of 1849), president, at a salary of \$2,500 per annum, and use of residence. Subsequently, on the first day of September, the committee, all being present except Bishop Doggett, in conjunction with the President-elect, Duncan, who had accepted the presidency, proceeded to fill the chairs of instruction. Thomas R. Price, M. A., was elected Professor of Ancient Languages; Harry Estill, A. M., Professor of Mathematics; Richard M. Smith, Professor of Natural Sciences. Their

salaries were fixed at \$2,000 per annum with houses of residence.

[Illustration: PROF. THOMAS R. PRICE, M.A., LL. D., Founder of the School of English.]

[Illustration: REV. JAMES A. DUNCAN, D. D., *President Randolph-Macon College, 1868-1877.*]

Subsequently, at a meeting of the Board October 1, 1868, the chair of Modern Languages was filled by the election of W. W. Valentine, of Richmond.

The sudden and lamented death of the late President Johnson was announced to the Board, and appropriate resolutions in regard to him were adopted.

At a meeting of the Board, held November 20, 1868, Rev. Wm. B. Rowzie was appointed Agent of the College in the bounds of the Virginia, and Dr. Nelson Head Agent (till the succeeding Baltimore Conference), in the latter Conference.

[Illustration: PROF. HARRY ESTILL, A. M., Professor of Mathematics, 1868-1878.]

The College opened at Ashland, October 1, 1868.

With great labor and many embarrassments the College furniture, laboratories and libraries had been transferred from Boydton to Ashland, under the special superintendence of Rev. T. S. Campbell. The buildings on the campus had been remodeled and repaired, and were in fair condition for occupancy, and for the work and use to which they had been converted. They had in former years been used for a summer resort, to which many visitors annually repaired for health and dissipation. The largest building was the hotel, which had several buildings attached. In the centre of the grounds was the ball-room, flanked by dressing-rooms. This building was converted into a chapel and society halls, while the hotel became the main dormitory building. The bowling-alley and other buildings also became dormitories. Three buildings were fitted up for professor's houses. The rooms on the lower floors of the hotel were made lecture-rooms. Though the buildings were extemporised, the whole arrangement was comparatively convenient and comfortable. What was defective and might have been complained of was more than compensated by the superb Faculty of instruction provided for the students in attendance. First and foremost was the President, Rev. James A. Duncan, D. D. Of him we will let others who were associated with him speak. His colleagues were Professor Thomas R. Price, M. A., Professor Harry Estill, A. M., Professor Richard M. Smith, Professor W. W. Valentine.

[Illustration: PROF. RICHARD M. SMITH.]

[Illustration: MAIN COLLEGE BUILDING, ASHLAND, 1868-1875.]

Rarely has such a combination of teaching ability been found in any college, or one which met the needs of the time more fully.

The name of the President had drawn from his far-away Southern home one of the most original characters the College ever had among its matriculates, John Hannon, of Montgomery, Ala.

JOHN HANNON'S SKETCH OF DR. DUNCAN.

"In the autumn of 1868 upon the train I first met Dr. James A. Duncan, as I was going to Ashland. Full-orbed, approaching his zenith, this pulpit star thus came into my sky. Though he has years since set behind the grassy hills of Hollywood, the light of his great character still lingers in the valleys and on the high places of my being.

"It is impossible in a sketch like this to give the full spectrum of a character so rich as that of Dr. Duncan. There were X-rays, delicate gleamings of light from his presence, that could be felt, but do not photograph themselves upon the plates of a biography. He was not a man easy to forget.

"There is a sense in which every man is a word of God, or a syllable of the word. But in some the divine articulation is not so distinct. Regarding humanity as a written word, such characters are what scholars would call a 'disputed text.' Not so with James A. Duncan. Looking upon him no man could doubt the authorship. The divine autograph was there in capital letters. A look at him shook our faith in man as an evolution. We felt that *that* man was a creation.

"Would I had a presence,' said one of our brainiest men to me. A lady of my congregation asked a friend in a Boston dining parlor who a certain man was, remarking that she knew he must be a

distinguished person, for she said, 'He has a presence.' The man was Phillips Brooks.

"Dr. Duncan had a *presence*. Who will ever forget that Napoleonic build? That physique, the very motion of which was silent music.

[Illustration: REV. J. W. COMPTON, R. M. C. 1867-'68—1868-'69. Removed with College from Boydton to Ashland. Pioneer preacher Pacific Coast for twenty-three years.]

[Illustration: REV. W. WADSWORTH, D. D., Author and Minister North-Georgia Conference.]

"Tremendous was to be the draft on this superb physique during the ten years that followed the day I first looked on it. The College with its endowment had gone down amid the ruins of the Confederacy. The outlook was gloomy; but it was resolved to remove the tree to Ashland. Here the railway system of the South would renew its roots and make it bud and bloom again. Jefferson Davis was thought of for the presidency, but in a happy hour Dr. Duncan was chosen to lead the forlorn hope in its rebuilding. Without funds, without laboratory, without proper buildings, he addressed himself to the task. Providence came to his rescue. By one of those flashes of common sense, which not always light up church enterprises, a Faculty pre-eminently adapted to the work had been chosen. Professor Thomas R. Price, a name synonymous now with scholarship, was in the chair of Ancient Languages. Harry Estill filled the chair of Mathematics. Professor Richard M. Smith brought the ripe wisdom and experience of his distinguished life to the chair of Natural Sciences. W. W. Valentine held the keys of the Modern Languages.

"It has been said that what a university needs is not so much an endowment as a *man*. Randolph-Macon had men, and Dr. Duncan, a *man* among *men*. The Faculty itself was an endowment. Good material gathered around them as students. '*Facile princeps*' among these were Wm. W. Smith, now LL. D., and President of the Randolph-Macon System of Colleges and Schools; Charles Carroll, now a brilliant lawyer of the Crescent city; Rhodes, since a judge in Baltimore; J. F. Twitty, of blessed memory, and a number of others.

"Dr. Duncan, while not technically trained as a teacher, yet showed himself a great teacher. What an inspiration he imparted to the band that gathered around him! How he lit up every dreary field of text! Blessed, yea, thrice blessed, was that school of young prophets. While himself the finest of models, nothing was farther from his thought than to make little 'Duncans' of every student. Bring up a boy in the way he should go, according to his bent, this was his idea. He would never have been guilty of putting the toga of Cicero upon Charles Spurgeon. With him good 'pork and beans' was not to be made into bad 'quail on toast.' 'Sing your own song,' only let that song be the best possible to you. Broad, Catholic-hearted Duncan!

"Making a great teacher did not spoil a great preacher in Duncan's case. On a 'star-map' of the pulpits of that day, the pulpit in the old ball-room chapel at Ashland would shine as a star of 'the first magnitude.' His sermons were not like Robertson's eruptions of internal volcanic fires lifting up new heights of thought; they were not Munsey's great, gorgeous cathedrals of polished words; neither were they Keener's cyclones filling the air with boulders of logic, cutting a pathway through forests of prejudice as old as our being. His eloquence was not the glacial magnificence of Wilson's great icebergs floating in polar seas with grassy shores; it was not Galloway's mountain torrent with 'optimism,' that music of heaven in its splash and the swiftness of redeeming love in its rush to the low places of earth. Very different was it from Sam Jones' wild tanglewood of tropic forest of mingled fruit and flowers and thorns. His sermons were the expression of what Carlyle would style a healthy nature. There was nothing wild or abnormal. They were like landscapes in a civilized land-great, like the movement of the seasons, like the coming of the tides—as the processes of nature are great; great as a summer day is great. The introduction was morning!—sunrise! not striking, not surprising. The thoughts not larks soaring heavenward, were rather sparrows on the sward. But we could see great stretches of thought before us. Now the morning changes into high noon. It is the sermon proper. We are now in the midst of vast grain-fields of ripe thought. Divisions barely visible above the heads of the choicest of the wheat waving now in the zephyrs of pathos. Shouts at times among the listeners, as like reapers they garner ripe sheaves into their bosoms; orchards now growing with ripe fruit.

"The peroration comes naturally, as evening follows noon. We hardly know when it comes. A splendid sunset, often tears like the dewdrops in the flowers of new resolves, now springing in the soul; solemn impressions, like shadows, growing larger; a deep hush upon everything. The sermon closes. It is night. But stars of hope are shining in the sky of the soul.

"At Haslup's Grove, in the seventies, in a great sermon, the rush to the altar was so great that the enclosure had to be torn down. It was pentecostal.

"I heard him on two great occasions. In 1876, along with Dr. Landon C. Garland and Lovick Pierce, he was fraternal delegate from our church to our sister Methodism at the General Conference in Baltimore. After years of estrangement the two Methodisms were meeting again. It was an occasion. You could feel it. The great building was thronged. When the time came for Duncan to speak he threw his soul into the 'God speed you!' of seven hundred thousand Southern Methodists. The audience for awhile it seemed would go wild. The day was a great triumph.

"During that same Conference the princely 'Jeff. Magruder' organized a great mass-meeting of the Sunday-schools of the Southern Methodist churches in Baltimore. Bishop Vincent, Secretary of the Sunday-School Board of the Methodist Episcopal Church, then in the prime of his powers, General Clinton B. Fiske, and Dr. Duncan were to speak. The speeches of Vincent and Fiske had been so superb that a gifted minister remarked to me, 'I am sorry for Duncan.' I responded, 'I am sorry for any man who has to follow two such speeches.' But I found that I did not yet know him. He pulled out new organ stops in his great soul that afternoon. His speech was a brilliant improvisation. The audience was captured. Southern Methodists who gloried in the flesh were radiant.

"When going to New Orleans, in 1877, I met him going to Washington City to preach the first sermon to the President-elect, R. B. Hayes. It was not long before wires flashed to me the startling news of his death. Duncan, Marvin, A. T. Bledsoe, Doggett, in a single year. Heaven was drawing heavily upon our beloved church. Duncan's old pupil, President Smith, took up the work he and the sainted Bennett laid down.

"The Randolph-Macon System of Schools and Colleges is a worthy monument to the memory of our dead Duncan. May the graduates of these schools be living stones in the living shaft, ever rising higher and higher to the memory of Olin, Garland, Smith, and their successors, who spent their best days for the advancement of Christian education at our alma mater."

The number of students matriculated the first session was 67. Under all the embarrassments and difficulties of the situation, this number was as great as could have been expected. The income from such a small number was insufficient to meet the expenses, and here ensued the old trouble, which had been such a clog in the past, that is, straitened finances. The condition of the country was anything but favorable to any effort to raise funds for the College. Various plans were proposed, some of which were adopted, but none of them brought speedy relief, and the embarrassment became very onerous and trying. By the efforts of the Agent, Rev. W. B. Rowzie, and the securing of a loan by D'Arcy Paul, Esq., the College was carried through the first session.

The first annual report of the President was made June 21, 1869. The following synopsis is given:

Congratulates the Board on the increase of patronage; the zeal and efficiency of the Faculty; the diligence and good order of the students; the general healthfulness and pleasant harmony of all connected with the institution, and the increased confidence of the public in the permanency and success of Randolph-Macon College; expresses the conviction that the only condition prerequisite to complete success, under the providence of God, is a *determined* and energetic purpose to succeed; affirms that the demand for such an institution to secure important interests of Methodism is imperative;.... refers to his visit to the Baltimore and North Carolina Conferences and the cordial reception given by these Conferences; recommends a fiscal secretary or director, whose duty it shall be to take entire control of the financial interests of the College, except as to matters in the hands of the Proctor, and to do all he can by travelling and speaking for the College.

The following degrees were conferred, on the recommendation of the Faculty, viz.: LL. D., on Professor Francis H. Smith, of the University of Virginia; D. D., on Rev. James L. Pierce, of the Georgia Conference, Rev. William G. Connor, of the Texas Conference, and Rev. John C. Granbery, of the Virginia Conference. The commencement in June was well attended, especially by visiting Trustees and others from the Baltimore Conference.

An excellent dwelling for the President had been erected by the liberal aid of a friend in Richmond. At an adjourned meeting of the Board, held in Richmond, Va., next November, there were several causes for encouragement. The Agent reported subscriptions amounting to over \$13,000. Of this Samuel O. Moon, Esq., of Albemarle, gave \$5,000 in Virginia bonds; the Society of Alumni, \$1,200; Major W. T. Sutherlin, of Danville, \$1,500 (\$300 per annum for five years to meet current expenses). But the most important action taken was on the suggestion of Rev. W. H. Christian, an alumnus of the College (class of 1851.) In response to this suggestion, the following resolutions were adopted:

"Resolved, That we request the Virginia Conference to order that the deficiency in the yearly revenues of the College (which shall be reported by the Board to each annual session of the Conference) shall be divided among all the districts of the Conference, and sub-divided among all the

stations and circuits by the district stewards, as in case of the Conference collection, and shall be raised by collections in every congregation, and embraced in the annual report of the recording steward of every charge to the Financial Board of the Conference.

"Resolved, That when the Virginia Conference shall have adopted the plan proposed, all its ministers shall be entitled to send their sons of proper age and acquirements to College without payment of tuition fees; that the Baltimore Conference, by adopting the same plan, shall be entitled to the same privilege, and that \$2,500 be fixed as the amount to be raised by each of these Conferences for the next year."

This action has been considered, and rightly so, to have been for the time and under the embarrassments of the surroundings the most important and efficient ever taken by the Board. With a small assessment of about five cents on each member of the church in the two Conferences, the annual income was in a short time increased by the sum of \$4,000, which was equal to the dividends on an endowment of about \$70,000. The Conferences adopted the plan, and have annually raised a large percentage of the assessment, the Virginia Conference having in 1882 increased its assessment to \$3,500.

[Illustration: REV. W. H. CHRISTIAN, D. D., Virginia Conference.]

In looking back on the period since, nearly thirty years, it really looks as if, without this action, the College could not have continued its work. Certainly this work would have been greatly narrowed and restricted. Great honor, therefore, should be bestowed on the name of William H. Christian as the mover of this plan, and the friends of Christian education in the State should render to the Conferences grateful thanks for having, under the promptings of the good Spirit, acted so promptly on the suggestion and carried it out for so many years.

[Illustration: JOHN HOWARD, A. M.]

The year 1869 was otherwise a notable year. In the latter part of the year the first general election for State officers and a Legislature was held since the close of the war. With the inauguration of the Governor elected at this election and resumption of the legislative functions by the General Assembly, the State resumed its normal condition, and military rule ceased to exist.

At the meeting of this first Legislature, a committee, which had been charged with that duty, appeared before the body and asked and obtained the change of the charter, and the sanction to the removal of the College from its original site to Ashland. The amended charter reads as follows:

"[Section] I. That the removal of the aforesaid College is hereby ratified and confirmed, and that there be, and is hereby, established at Ashland, in the county of Hanover, in this Commonwealth, a seminary of learning for the instruction of youth in the various branches of science and literature, the useful arts, agriculture, and the learned and foreign languages."

The suit which was instituted to enjoin the removal of the College never came to an issue. It was ably defended on the part of the majority of the Board by John Howard, Esq., of Richmond (class of 1844), and the argument was printed. It is worthy of reprinting here, but space will not permit.

The second session of the College had a larger attendance than the first by fifty, of which number twenty-five were ministerial students.

About the close of the first term of the second session (1869-'70) one of the professors was taken from the College by death—Richard M. Smith, Professor of Natural Science. He was the oldest man of the Faculty.

The following preamble and resolutions, drafted by Professor Price and adopted by the Faculty, was endorsed and adopted by the Trustees at an adjourned meeting held in Richmond, February 23, 1870:

"Upon us as friends who loved and honored him, upon the College whose faithful officer he was, upon the classes he taught with self-sacrificing zeal, upon the community and the church in which his virtues made him eminent, an overwhelming sorrow has, under God's will, fallen in the death of our late colleague, Professor Richard M. Smith. Even those who had not the pleasure of knowing, from intimate association, the beauties of his private character, may from the knowledge of his career form some conception of the vigor of his mind and the unspotted virtue of his life. For us, who had in him the closer and tenderer interests of a common work and an undisturbed friendship, his sweet temper, his wise conversation and lofty unselfishness, will ever be a source of blended sorrow and consolation; be it, therefore,

"Resolved, 1. That we tender, as a body, to the widow and family of our dearly beloved colleague, our

respectful sympathy in their bereavement.

"2. That we request our President to publish this expression of our heart-felt sorrow for the friend whom we have lost."

Professor Smith had been a prominent man in his native State, first as an educator, then as editor of the *Alexandria Sentinel*, afterwards of the *Richmond Enquirer*. He was the first Professor to die at his post.

[Illustration: PROF. WM. A. SHEPARD, A. M., Class 1857; Major Confederate States Army.]

The Board, after paying tribute to his memory, proceeded to supply the vacant chair.

On the first ballot Professor William Arthur Shepard, of the Southern Female College of Petersburg, was elected to the place. He was no stranger to the College, having served as Professor prior to the war, and having resigned his place to go into the service. Though a Northern man by birth, he threw his heart and energies into the Southern cause, and was so true and faithful that, after having been disabled for field service by wounds, he was promoted to be Major and Assistant Commissary.

It would be safe to say that the College never had a warmer friend or a truer man in its service than he proved himself to be for over thirty years. He entered at once on the duties of his chair.

At a meeting of the Board held in Baltimore, March, 1870, at the session of the Baltimore Conference, that Conference was requested to make an assessment to aid the College, on the same plan as that adopted by the Virginia Conference. This the Conference agreed to make.

At the annual meeting, June, 1870, the President made the annual report, which gave the attendance as 110; total earnings from fees for the session, \$5,040. A preparatory school was recommended to take charge of students unable to take College courses; recommended employment of assistants in the departments of Mathematics and Ancient Languages, particularly the latter, so that Prof. Price might initiate the School of English, as described in the Catalogue. Reference was made to the old trouble of financial embarrassment; also, to his efforts during the last summer's vacation to arouse interest in the College, which efforts he proposed to continue the coming summer as far as practicable.

[Illustration: JAMES M. BARROW, A. M., Superintendent of Public Schools, Columbus, Miss.]

The Executive Committee reported that they had appointed as instructor in the Introductory Department, as authorized, Col. Henry W. Wingfield (A. M. Randolph-Macon College), at a salary not to exceed \$800.

The Finance Committee reported as follows: Liabilities, \$26,475; assets (outside of College buildings and lots), \$31,375. On some of the bills payable a discount of 12 per cent. had been charged.

At this meeting Rev. W. E. Munsey, D. D., was elected Financial Secretary. This position Dr. Munsey declined to accept.

Dr. William W. Bennett resigned the place of Agent, and Rev. George W. Nolley was elected in his place.

[Illustration: CHARLES CARROLL, A. M. 1872. Washington Hall Builder.]

On the recommendation of the Faculty, the following degrees were conferred: Master of Arts, on James M. Barrow, of Virginia; Doctor of Divinity, on Rev. James W. Wightman, of Kentucky.

Rev. David Thomas was appointed as Agent to attend to subscriptions and collections within the bounds of the Baltimore Conference.

Richard Irby resigned the office of Treasurer, which he had held for two years, and William Willis, Jr., was elected in his stead.

[Illustration: H. C. PAULETT, One of the builders of Library Hall.]

In the third session (1870-'71) the effort to build the Library building for the halls and libraries of the two literary societies was inaugurated. Up to this time the two societies had occupied the ante-rooms attached to the chapel, which were very cramped and inconvenient. Who was the first to suggest the building of the new edifice is not known to this writer, but it is well known who the parties were who did the main work in raising the funds. They were, on the part of the Washington Society, Charles Carroll, of North Carolina, and H. C. Paulett, of Virginia; and on the part of the Franklin Society,

William W. Smith and Jordan W. Lambert, of Virginia.

An old alumnus offered to give to the Society which should raise the largest amount a copy of Audubon's *Birds of America*.

[Illustration: JORDAN W. LAMBERT, Franklin Hall Builder.]

This enterprise was prosecuted with great zeal and skill, and the building devised by the young men, let to contract by them, and paid for by them (in most part), went on to completion. It was the first brick building ever erected on the campus, and the first ever built in the town. More will be said of this in due time.

At a called meeting of the Board, held in Richmond, February, 1871, the committee appointed to make sale of the buildings and property near Boydton reported the sale of the same to Henry G. McGonegal, of New York city. The sum of the purchase money was \$12,500. This included the claim on the United States government, which was transferred with the property to the purchaser.

This sale was a great sacrifice, embracing as it did the two large College buildings, the Steward's Hall, Hotel, and President's residence, all brick structures, and, in addition, the old Preparatory School building (also brick), and three other dwellings, and several hundred acres of land. But the pecuniary obligations of the College were heavy and pressing, and the rate of interest, even on bonds secured by real estate, ten per cent. Under these circumstances, the sale was ratified, and the Board parted with the old premises, built, for the most part, in 1830-'32, at a cost largely over \$50,000.

At the annual meeting in June, 1871, the President, in his report, spoke in high terms of the studiousness and good deportment of the students. The whole number in attendance was 142. The prospects for further increase were encouraging.

Prof. W. W. Valentine resigned the chair of Modern Languages, chiefly on account of delicate health. He was a faithful officer and a nice gentleman; he enjoyed the respect and regard of his colleagues and the Board.

Great embarrassment had been experienced on account of want of funds to meet promptly the salaries of the Faculty.

The appointment of a "fiscal executive officer, competent to execute the plans of the Board, and also to invent schemes of his own for obtaining funds," was strongly pressed. This recommendation was promptly adopted, and a committee appointed to define his duties and to nominate a suitable man for the place.

During the session this committee made report, defining the duties of the Financial Secretary, and placing all the business matters and financial interests in the hands of said officer. He was also to travel as much as practicable through the Conferences to influence patronage, secure donations and bequests, and also to encourage the Conference educational collections. The salary of the officer was fixed at \$2,000 per annum.

[Illustration: REV. A. G. BROWN., D. D.]

To fill the office the committee nominated Rev. A. G. Brown, of the Virginia Conference. He was not a stranger to the College, having served as chaplain there in former years. He was duly elected, and a resolution adopted asking the Virginia Conference to assign him to this work.

This was a fortunate appointment. The Financial Secretary, after entering on his duties, proceeded promptly to adjust the matters of the College, and soon got them into manageable shape.

Prof. Thomas R. Price appeared before the Board and explained his views in regard to the "School of English."

On motion, it was—

Resolved, That the Faculty be, and they are hereby, authorized to establish, if they find it possible, "a School of English and Literature."

This most important move was on the same general plan adopted in 1835, and carried out for several years by Prof. E. D. Sims after his return from Europe, where he had spent several years studying Anglo-Saxon and other languages preparatory to this course.

It does not seem, however, that Prof. Price was aware that such a course had been previously established, and it was as original with him as it was with the first mover in it. Fortunately, in this

second movement it became a permanent course, and the influence of the move has spread far and wide.

[Illustration: REV. W. W. ROYALL, D. D., (R. M. C., 1872-'75.) Missionary to China. Member Virginia Conference, M. E. Church South.]

LETTER OF PROF. THOMAS R. PRICE, LL. D.

"COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY, NEW YORK.

"Capt. Richard Irby, Randolph-Macon College:

"DEAR SIR,—The President and Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, in 1868-'70, deserve, I think, the credit of having made the boldest and wisest move in education that has taken place in my time. Dr. Duncan, above all, so great and wise in many directions, was, in my judgment, the most deeply devoted and the most far-sighted friend of collegiate education I have known. When made a member of his Faculty, in 1868, as Professor of Greek and Latin, I had, with my large classes, to struggle against great difficulties and grave discouragements. Amid all I had his tender sympathy and wise and loving help. The fundamental difficulty of all soon revealed itself to me. I was seeking, as all instructors of Greek and Latin of that period were seeking, to give a knowledge of the ancient languages to boys and young men that knew not enough of their own language to receive it or apply it. It was irrational, absurd, almost criminal, for example, to expect, a young man, whose knowledge of English words and construction was scant and inexact, to put into English a difficult thought of Plato or an involved period of Cicero. Dr. Duncan, to whom I imparted my conviction, shared with me the sense of the grave evil. Braver and more hopeful than I, he bade me not to despair, but to cut at the root of the trouble by introducing the study of English. His eloquence and radical good sense won the majority of the Trustees, and the English school was founded. I had the honor, which I prize highly, of having been made professor of English, giving up the Latin to Dr. James A. Harrison. I had the duty laid on me, by the Trustees, of drawing up the programme of the new course and of selecting text-books and supplementing text-books by lectures. My plan was, through the course of five years, to make the literary and historical study of our great language go forward evenly balanced. I began with the study of grammar and of easy texts in the preparatory section, and then, year after year, thus formed in succession the four college classes up to the Senior and graduation. I cannot give you the exact dates. The struggle began, I think, in 1869, and it was carried on to full success by 1873-'74. The catalogues of the College will give the work and programme of each year.

"To Dr. Duncan, and to the good and wise men of the Trustees, I am profoundly grateful for having used me to carry out the bold and noble design. It was their own work—not suggested from the outside at all, imitating nothing that existed, springing from their clear perception of what education meant and from their sense of duty to their church and their people.

"Yours very truly. THOMAS R. PRICE."

RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE AND THE STUDY OF ENGLISH.

Prof. J. B. Henneman, of the University of Tennessee, writes as follows in the *Sewanee Review*. It is gratitying that the good work done by Randolph-Macon is so freely acknowledged:

"It was Randolph-Macon College, rather than the State University of Virginia, though it was the work of one of her graduates, that was to have the distinction of creating a School of English in the South which should send forth apostles with all the fervor of converts and enthusiasts. Randolph-Macon College would have deserved notice for devoting a separate chair to English Literature as early as 1836, almost from its inception; and Edward Dromgoole Sims, a Master of Arts of the University of North Carolina, gave a course on Historical English in the year 1839. He was installed in that year as Professor of English, after a stay in Europe, where he heard lectures on Anglo-Saxon. Tradition tells how, having no text-books, he used the blackboards for his philological work. At the end of three years he removed to the University of Alabama in consequence of having contracted a marriage not then allowed under the laws of Virginia. He was preparing a series of text-books in Old English, tradition again says, when he died, in 1845. Had he accomplished his purpose, these works would have preceded Klipstein's in point of time. (Other occupants of the chair of English at Randolph-Macon were William M. Wightman and David S. Doggett, both afterwards bishops in the Methodist Church, South.) It was again at Randolph-Macon College (though now removed from Mecklenburg to Hanover county) that, immediately after the war, there was founded a distinct school of English, based on historic and scientific principles, and productive of far-reaching results. I believe that I am but paying a worthy tribute to one whom all his pupils have found a helpful guide and inspiring instructor in making the

statement that this movement was mainly due to the inspiration and effort of one man—Thomas R. Price.

"The suggestion of the course of English at Randolph-Macon College sprang from the study of the ancient languages. The feeling existed that it was impossible to expect appreciation of idioms in a foreign language when students knew nothing about those in their own tongue. To quote from Professor Price's own words at the time: 'It was irrational, absurd, almost criminal, for example, to expect a young man, whose knowledge of English words and constructions was scant and inexact, to put into English a difficult thought of Plato or an involved period of Cicero.' The course pursued in consequence was entirely original in its premises, and endeavored to meet these difficulties. Both the disease and remedy were brought out by the conditions present; and to this, I think, may be ascribed, in large measure, the success of the movement and its value as a stimulus. The end set was to place, in the ordinary college course, the study of English on an equal footing with that of Latin or Greek, giving it the same time and attention, aiming at the same thoroughness, and enforcing the same strictness of method. A knowledge of the early forms of English was demanded, not as philology pure and simple, constituting an end in itself, but as a means for acquiring a true, appreciative knowledge of the mother tongue, and thereby for understanding its literature and other literatures all the more. It now seems almost incredible that it required so great an effort at the time to take this step or that old traditions could become so firmly crystallized.

"Professor Price's efforts succeeded all the more easily in that they were seconded by his presiding officer, the Rev. Dr. James A. Duncan, a man of singular breadth and sympathy of mind, who had grouped about him, irrespective of church and denominational ties, a band of worthy associates. Price, as Professor of Greek and Latin, gave up the latter to his colleague, James A. Harrison, who had charge of the modern languages, and taking control of the English, developed it side by side with his Greek, so as to cover a course through four continuous years. This was the result of the work of two sessions, 1868-'70. The movement soon spread far and wide. Other institutions, impelled by the same needs, either imitated it outright—some of them actually going so far as always to unite the English department with the Greek, as if there were some subtle virtue in the connection (building possibly even wiser than they knew)—or developed out of their own necessities similar arrangements.

"After the men at Randolph-Macon had been drilled in the rudiments and given their primary inspiration, many of them were dispatched to Europe for further training, and returned Doctors of Leipzig and fired with a new zeal. In mere appearances, it should seem as if this Randolph-Macon migration to Leipzig was the beginning of the attraction exerted by that University on young Southern scholars, an attraction which has been rivalled in recent years only by that of the neighboring Johns Hopkins. The land lay open before these young men, and they proceeded to occupy it. Robert Sharp returned Doctor from Leipzig, and was soon called to Tulane; William M. Baskervill returned Doctor from Leipzig, and started an impulse at Wofford College, South Carolina, which he broadened and deepened after his transfer, in 1881, to Vanderbilt; Robert Emory Blackwell returned from Leipzig and succeeded Professor Price in his work at Randolph-Macon; Frank C. Woodward succeeded Baskervill at Wofford in 1881, and removed to the South Carolina College in 1887; W. A. Frantz has built up a following in Central College, Missouri; John R. Ficklen, having followed Dr. Price to the State University, has become associated with Sharp at Tulane. The English fever at Randolph-Macon became epidemic. Dr. James A. Harrison accepted a call, in 1876, to Washington and Lee as Professor of Modern Languages, and formed a new Virginian centre for specialists. Even Price's successor in the Greek chair at Randolph-Macon, Charles Morris, soon resigned to go to the University of Georgia as Professor of English. Nor has the manufacture of Randolph-Macon professors of English ever entirely ceased. Howard Edwards, formerly of the University of Kansas; J. L. Armstrong, late of Trinity College, North Carolina, and now of the Randolph-Macon Woman's College; John D. Epes, of St. John's College, Maryland; John Lesslie Hall, Ph. D. (Johns Hopkins), of William and Mary, are later accessions to a list by no means complete.

"It is very curious to trace these various ramifications of mutual influences, and to see them acting and interacting, crossing and recrossing. Three main lines may be detected. Just as the University of Virginia, through its graduates, became the pattern for many, especially State institutions, and Hampden-Sidney, Davidson, Central, and, particularly, Presbyterian colleges, felt the influence of the course at Washington and Lee; so Randolph-Macon affected, among others, Wofford, and then Vanderbilt, which, in turn, has become a new centre of activity.

"The transmission of this spirit to Wofford College, and thence to Vanderbilt University at Nashville, is peculiarly instructive. W. M. Baskervill, trained under Price and Harrison, and in Leipzig, came to Wofford in 1876, where he met with a sympathetic circle. The president, Dr. James H. Carlisle, had always been interested in English work, and was a close student of the history and meaning of words. Charles Foster Smith was fellow-professor with Baskervill, and James H. Kirkland, first an appreciative pupil, was afterwards colleague as Smith's successor. All three of these young scholars ultimately took

their degrees in Leipzig, and were called to Vanderbilt University, of which Dr. Kirkland is the newlyelected Chancellor. The English language and letters have been steadily emphasized by the close sympathies uniting these three men in their common work in the department of languages. Kirkland's Leipzig dissertation was on an English subject, though he is now professor of Latin; Smith, the professor of Greek, has been a constant contributor on English points, and Baskervill is specifically professor in charge. Through the standard which their fortunate circumstances allowed them to set, a new centre of influence has been formed in Nashville.

[Illustration: REV. JOHN HANNON, A. M., D. D., Ukiah, California.]

"It was this Wofford influence, if I may be personal for a space, that had much to do with sending me to the University of Virginia to hear Price in Greek. And I but echo the feeling of many in Professor Price's class-room, that it was hard to know to which of the two languages his class leaned the more, Greek or English, so intimately upon one another, especially in the work of translating, did the two depend. At any rate, it is singular that his pupils, stirred by the Greek, just as at Randolph-Macon, have used this classical impulse to enter upon the keener study of their native language and literature. I was privileged to be in the last Greek class which Professor Price taught at the University of Virginia; and contemporaneous with me at the University were other pupils: Charles W. Kent, Ph. D., of Leipzig, just returned to his *Alma Mater* as Linden Kent Professor of English Literature; James Douglas Bruce, of Bryn Mawr, Pennsylvania, and the editor of this *Review*. Eventually Professor Price's strong predilections for English, and the memory of the work wrought while at Randolph-Macon, led, in 1882, to his acceptance of a call to the chair of English in Columbia College, New York, a change which, in the face of all he had accomplished at the South, many of his old pupils were selfish enough to regard with regret."

On the recommendation of the Faculty, the degree of A. M. was conferred on John Hannon, of Alabama, and William Waugh Smith, of Virginia.

The vacant chair of Modern Languages was filled by the election of Mr. James A. Harrison, of New Orleans. This officer proved to be a valuable accession to the Faculty, and his success at Randolph-Macon was the prophecy of further success at Washington and Lee University, and the University of Virginia, where he is at this writing.

In regard to the enterprise referred to at the last annual meeting, the Board adopted the following resolutions:

"Whereas suitable halls for the literary societies of this College are imperatively necessary in the work of this institution; and whereas the Washington and Franklin Literary Societies have taken this enterprise in hand with commendable zeal and liberality: therefore,

"Resolved, I. That we gratefully recognize the efforts of the young gentlemen in projecting and prosecuting this enterprise.

"II. That we consider the success which has already attended their efforts as a gratifying evidence of the speedy completion of the work.

"III. That we commend this enterprise and the young gentlemen engaged in it to the liberality of all the friends of this College and the cause of liberal education.

"IV. That we pledge our hearty co-operation in this work in every way in our power."

[Illustration: PROF. J. A. HARRISON, M. A., LL. D.]

At the close of the college year ending June, 1872, the following items of interest were reported to the Board at the annual meeting:

The Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad Company conveyed to the Board of Trustees a tract of land lying on the south of the line of said railroad, near what was called the Club House, containing about twenty acres, "on condition that the Trustees erect on the said land permanent college buildings within fifteen years after the date of conveyance, and that the deed shall contain the prohibition of the sale of ardent spirits without the written consent of said company."

This was considered to have been a better location for college buildings than the first occupied, and the project might have been carried out but for want of means to erect the buildings.

The Financial Agent further reported the need of additional college buildings on account of increased attendance of students. The number in attendance the past session was 167, being 25 more than any previous session at Ashland. Amount of fees, \$7,652.30; amount remitted to privileged students,

\$6,182.50; amount received from the Virginia and Baltimore Conferences, \$2,682.33. This was a gratifying result.

Available assets,	\$58,729 65
Assets not now available,	24,603 67
Total,	\$83,333 32
Liabilities	23.216 49

Resolutions commending the Agent for his work were adopted, and pledging the support of the Board to him in his work.

The absence of the two oldest members of the Board, viz., Bishop John Early and D'Arcy Paul, Esq., on account of age and feebleness, were noted by suitable resolutions.

[Illustration: LIBRARY HALL.—Built by the Washington and Franklin Societies 1872.]

President Duncan, in his annual report, said: "It is specially gratifying that I can congratulate the Board on the plan of fiscal management adopted at your last meeting. The experience of the last twelve months has demonstrated the wisdom of your action, and the same illustrating your good fortune in securing an officer whose efficiency in a most laborious task merits your high commendation.... The large number of students have been generally studious and well behaved, a large proportion of them are Christians, and thirty-two are candidates for the ministry. During the year the reputation of the College has extended, and its patronage steadily increased. Both the patronizing Conferences manifest increasing interest in the College."

The degree of A. M., on recommendation of the Faculty, was conferred on Charles Carroll, of North Carolina.

Mr. Jordan W. Lambert, on behalf of the Building Committee of the Literary Societies, reported the Hall building as completed, at a cost of \$12,954.40, on which the committee had raised \$7,093.30, leaving a balance still due, \$5,861.10.

A committee appointed to consider this report submitted the following:

"Your committee, after a full conference with the committee of the two Societies, submit a proposition made by them to secure from the Board of Trustees the necessary amount to discharge the existing obligations of the Societies, which proposition is made the basis of this report, and is most heartly recommended to the favorable consideration of the Board.

"It may be proper to state, in connection with this report, that the committee submitted in detail the accounts with the various persons from whom they had secured material, both by donation and purchase, and also the correspondence with various friends of education both North and South, all of which was most gratifying to your committee, as they exhibited on their face the evidence of great energy, system, and tact, which not only reflects credit on themselves, but also on the Societies represented by the committee as well as the College itself.

"In consideration of the foregoing facts, we offer for adoption the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the proper officers of the College proceed at once to raise \$5,700, and if it be necessary, they be authorized to create a lien upon the property referred to, to secure the payment of principal and interest, and the Financial Secretary be instructed to pass over the amount thus raised to the Building Committee, to be used by them in liquidating the obligations created in the erection of the hall."

Accompanying this report was the following paper:

```
"ASHLAND, VA., June 27, 1872.
```

"In consideration of \$5,700 to be advanced by the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, the Washington and Franklin Societies will undertake and pledge themselves to use their best efforts to pay \$1,000 annually upon the principal until the whole amount is liquidated, interest to be paid by the Board of Trustees. It is understood and agreed that if the Board of Trustees should find it necessary to create a lien upon the property to raise the amount so advanced, they will not in any way bind the furniture of the two Societies.

[Transcribers' Note: In the original text, the names of those belonging to each society were bracketted, and "Committee F. L. S." and "Committee, W. L. S." appeared on the right-hand side of the page, beside their respective brackets.]

```
Committee F. L. S.
```

(Signed)
"J. W. LAMBERT,
"F. C. WOODWARD,
"R. E. BLACKWELL,

Committee W. L. S.

(Signed)
"CHARLES CARROLL,
"HERBERT M. HOPE,
"W. B. PAGE,
"H. C. PAULETT,
"JOHN M. BURTON,"

[Illustration: WASHINGTON HALL, Randolph-Macon College.]

[Illustration: FRANKLIN HALL, Randolph-Macon College.]

To show the appreciation of the work done by the Societies, the Board, on motion of Rev. A. W. Wilson, adopted the following:

"*Resolved,* That the President be instructed to express in the chapel, during the public exercises of the day, the Board's appreciation of the energy and zeal of the Literary Societies in the erection of the Library building, and that the Secretary furnish the Societies with a copy of the action of the Board."

In the chapel the same day Maj. Sutherlin pledged the Board to a subscription of \$500 towards the Library Hall.

The above record in relation to this worthy and remarkable effort—one that has found few, if any, parallels in the history of colleges—is given at some length to show the spirit of the young men of the period succeeding the war, and also to stimulate a like spirit in the young men who are now filling these halls and others after them. Such an example seems to be needed at this time to rekindle the interest in these most worthy Societies, which is not as great as it formerly was, and as it should be.

At this meeting Major William T. Sutherlin, of Danville, who had manifested his interest in the College by agreeing to pay three hundred dollars annually towards the current expenses of the College for five years, submitted the following proposition:

"To the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College:

"I propose to place in your hands good eight per cent. securities to the amount of four hundred dollars (\$400), the interest to be collected by you, and invested in a suitable medal, to be presented at each annual commencement to *the best orator* connected with the college who shall contend for the same, to be decided by three competent judges who have no official connection with the College, to be selected by yourselves, whose decision shall be final. The fund hereby donated shall be held by you and appropriated to the above purpose in perpetuity, and to no other. Respectfully,

(Signed) "W. T. SUTHERLIN."

On motion of Rev. A. W. Wilson-

"Resolved, That the proposition be accepted, and that the thanks of the Board be returned to Major Sutherlin for the generous donation, and that the medal be styled the Sutherlin Prize Medal for Oratory."

Rev. A. G. Brown, Financial Secretary, made the following review of the financial operations of the year:

- "1. That the current expenses of this session have been promptly and fully paid to June 1st.
- "2. That means are in hand to meet obligations to July 1st.
- "3. That we rely principally upon the assessments and special donations to the College for the succeeding three months.
- "4. That the assets of the College have been improved in value and in the amount of interest they yield.

- "5. That the liabilities have been materially reduced.
- "6. That the financial interests of the College are freed from legal or legislative embarrassments.

"These are gratifying results. I mention them for your information and encouragement. They are the sign of a better day. Let us consecrate ourselves to this noble institution, and, with the blessing of God on our duty faithfully performed, we may expect to see it what it ought to be in the scope of its usefulness and the development of its resources, a strictly first-class College.

(Signed) "A. G. BROWN,

"Financial Secretary Randolph-Macon College."

This gratifying report, the best that had been submitted for years, caused the Trustees to adjourn in a cheerful mood.

[Illustration: G. E. M. WALTON, Founder of the Walton Greek Library.]

[Illustration: MAJ. W. T. SUTHERLIN, ELECTED TRUSTEE, 1860. Founder of the Sutherlin Prize for Oratory.]

A called meeting of the Board was held in Richmond October 13, 1872. A letter was presented from Prof. Thomas R. Price, which was as follows:

"Rev. James A. Duncan, President:

"DEAR SIR,—As Professor of Greek in our College, I feel great pleasure in informing you, and through you the Board, of the noble act of generosity by which Mr. George E. M. Walton, of Hanover county, Va., has planned a lasting benefit to the School of Greek.

"Mr. Walton was, as you know, the father of Mr. Andrew Minor Walton, who, with rare learning and diligence, discharged until his death, in September, 1871, the duties of Assistant Greek Professor in Randolph-Macon College. In order, then, to foster in the College the studies that his son loved so well, and at the same time to keep alive in the College history and traditions the memory of that son, Mr. Walton has offered to give to Randolph-Macon College the sum of one thousand dollars to create and endow what shall be called the *Walton Greek Library*. This donation Mr. Walton desires to see, without delay, put into the proper legal form. His own wishes and intentions, as given to me in conversation, are:

- "1. That the money shall, in consultation between him and the agents of the College, be securely and permanently invested.
- "2. That ten dollars of the annual income shall be used to buy, in the shape of a valuable Greek book, or other appropriate gift, as the Faculty may decide, a prize that shall be called the *Walton Greek Prize*, and bestowed on the student that, in the judgment of the Faculty, has made during the session the best progress in Greek studies.
- "3. That the remainder of the income arising from the investment of the fund shall be annually expended, under such regulations as the Board and Faculty may establish, in the purchase of Greek books, including the texts of Greek authors, Greek lexicons, Commentaries on Greek authors, works on Greek history, Geography, Grammar, antiquities, etc., and all direct auxiliaries to Greek study, to form a special and distinct collection, to be called the *Walton Greek Library*.
- "4. That this Library shall be carefully guarded by the College authorities and secure adequate protection from theft and fire.

"There is visible in this act of Mr. Walton no less wisdom than of generosity and tenderness. The helps to the successful carrying on of Greek study are becoming year by year more numerous and more masterly, but, unluckily, more costly, too. To use them is indeed necessary for every earnest student, but to buy them is oft-times to the student impossible. To meet this necessity is the object of Mr. Walton's gift, while his prize will serve to stimulate and reward Greek study; in all the classes of our school the Library will, year after year, as it widens, open to students that are more advanced the treasures of Greek learning.

"Being sure that you will feel the same pleasure that I feel in this wisely-devised increase to our means of education, I ask you to make Mr. Walton's purpose known to the Board, and to have the proper measures taken for the consummation of the gift.

"With great respect, your obedient servant,

"Professor of Greek."

The donation of Mr. Walton was accepted with thanks, and an order was made to carry out his intentions as speedily as possible.

It may be stated here that this fund was safely invested, and the annual proceeds, from the year of its establishment, have been applied, as directed, in annual prizes and the purchase of books, until, at this writing, the collection has, become imposing and very valuable. The first prize was awarded June, 1872, to R. E. Blackwell, of Virginia.

The College year 1872-'73 was remarkable in the patronage and financial outcome. The number of students was 234, the largest in the history of the College up to that year. The receipts for fees amounted to \$11,220; Conference educational collections, \$3,411. The excess of current receipts over current expenses reported, for the first time in the history of the College, went towards needed improvements of the property and reduction of debts of other years. Available assets were reported at \$74,610; liabilities, \$26,377—net assets, \$48,233. This exhibit, made by Rev. A. G. Brown, Financial Secretary, was highly gratifying to the Board, so long accustomed to discouraging reports.

Of the 234 students, 44 were studying with a view to the ministry, and 29 sons of ministers.

The honorary degree of D. D., on recommendation of the Faculty, was conferred on the following: Rev. John C. Wills, president of Central College, Missouri; Rev. Alpheus W. Wilson, of the Baltimore Conference; Rev. John D. Blackwell, of the Virginia Conference.

The degree of A. M. was conferred on Franklin C. Woodward, of Virginia.

The "Sutherlin Medal for Oratory" was awarded Franklin C. Woodward, of Virginia.

[Illustration: FRANKLIN C. WOODWARD, A. M., D. D., Sutherlin Medalist, 1873; President South Carolina College.]

The "Walton Greek Prize" was awarded to Robert Sharp, of Virginia.

An educational convention to devise plans to increase the Endowment and Building funds of the College was held in Richmond, April, 1874. The following plan was adopted:

"I. That delegates shall be appointed (by the committee under item III.), consisting of one layman and one preacher in each district, whose duty it shall be to present the subject to the several District Conferences at their meetings during the summer and fall of this year, and take up collections for this object, and that the presiding elders be requested to arrange the exercises of their district meetings so as to secure *one whole day* for the interests of Randolph-Macon College.

"II. That we earnestly solicit the co-operation of the presiding elders in this great work, and request the appointment of meetings in the several pastoral charges, in which this cause shall be presented and collections taken.

[Illustration: PROF. W. M. BASKERVILLE, PH. D., *Vanderbilt University.*]

"III. That a committee be appointed, who shall attend these meetings, take up collections, etc."

(Committee: Rev. J. A. Duncan, D. D., Rev. A. G. Brown, and Richard Irby, Esq.)

It was resolved that a committee be appointed to mature a plan for the further prosecution of this work, and report to an adjourned meeting at Ashland in June, 1874.

It was resolved that any contributor of \$20,000 shall have the privilege of naming a professorship in the College.

It does not appear on the record that any direct and decided benefit resulted from this convention, but it kept the subject before the people, and doubtless bore good fruit in after times.

[Illustration: JOHN T. MOORE, Of the Virginia Conference; Sutherlin Medalist, 1874.]

At the annual meeting, June, 1874, it was found that, by inadvertence, the amendment to the charter

approved April 9, 1874, contained a clause which read as follows:

"[Section] 14. That the said Board of Trustees shall never be less than twenty-four nor more than forty-four, one of whom shall be elected by the Board president thereof; provided, also, that no member of the Faculty or Board of Instruction in the College shall be a member of the Board of Trustees."

This vacated the office of the president of the Board, inasmuch as Dr. Duncan was a member of the Faculty. Steps were taken to have the above clause stricken out by the Legislature.

[Illustration: [Portrait of Thomas Branch, inscribed "Tho. Branch", and captioned "Trustee 1846 President Board of Trustees 1877."]]

To the office thus vacated Thomas Branch, Esq., of Richmond, Va., was elected. He was the only layman ever elected to that office.

Mr. Branch had been a trustee for thirty years. He was one of the most zealous and constant friends the College had. His donations to the College had been frequent and liberal. He had been largely instrumental in having the College moved to Ashland. Recognizing the faithful service and devotion of Mr. Branch to the College, the Board thus unanimously elected him president. At the same time Rev. Alpheus W. Wilson, of the Baltimore Conference, was unanimously elected vice-president.

[Illustration: GEORGE MERRITT NOLLEY, A. M.]

The attendance of students for the closing year had been 235, one in excess of the previous year's number.

In the record of this year the regular report of the President and Faculty is not found, though doubtless one was made.

On the recommendation of the Faculty, the following degrees were conferred:

A. M.—George Merritt Nolley, of Virginia; Robert Emory Blackwell, of Virginia.

D. D.—Rev. C. Green Andrews, of Mississippi; Rev. William A. Harris, President of the Wesleyan Female Institute, Staunton, Va.

On motion of Rev. J. C. Granbery, the following was adopted:

"Whereas, since the last annual meeting of the Board the venerated Bishop John Early, for many years the president of the Board, has been taken from us by death: therefore,

"Resolved, That in the death of Bishop John Early the College has lost one of its most zealous, faithful and useful friends, and the Board of Trustees one of its most honored and efficient members."

His term of service (1830-1874) was the longest on record.

The School of English, under Prof. Price, had shown great progress, and had become the most popular of all in the College, evidenced by the fact that out of 235 students, 191 took the English course.

The report of the Financial Secretary gave the following items:

Assets,
Liabilities,
Net balance

This exhibit of the finances was particularly favorable and gratifying when it is remembered that the country had in the past year passed through one of the severest financial panics ever known, a panic whose withering effects on business did not cease for many years. The College, in common with all other enterprises requiring the use of money, felt the effects of it, and it might be said that it felt it for nearly a score of years.

A called meeting of the Board was held in Richmond during the session of the Virginia Conference, November, 1874. This meeting was held to bring the College more particularly to the attention of the Conference with a view of enlisting its members in a hearty effort to raise \$50,000, to be used in increasing the facilities of the College, specially in buildings and apparatus.

The action of the Trustees was laid before the Conference, and the following action was taken thereon:

- "1. That we will seek to raise within the bounds of the Virginia Conference \$50,000 for the College, to be expended in the erection of suitable buildings under the direction of the Board.
 - "2. That the Joint Board of Finance apportion this amount among the districts of the Conference.
- "3. That all the preachers be solicited to do their utmost to secure the full amounts apportioned to their respective districts."

At the annual meeting of the Board, held June, 1875, the announcement was made of the death of two of its most useful and venerable members, viz., D'Arcy Paul, of Petersburg, and Rev. Henry B. Cowles, of the Virginia Conference.

It would be meet and right to give the tributes paid to these Trustees, so worthy of them, if space allowed. The first had served most faithfully for a period of thirty-five years, and the other thirty-three.

The annual report of the Financial Secretary was not so satisfactory as to current receipts, the number of students at the College having fallen down to 215, instead of 235. There had been deficiencies in other items. All these deficiences were caused, in the main, by the financial condition of the country, which was so sadly affected by the panic of 1873. There were some cheering signs, however, to offset these deficiencies. The largest donation ever made to the College up to this time had been received the past year. This was made by Mr. James B. Pace, of Richmond, Va., viz., \$10,000 in Virginia State bonds. This was given to build the Pace Lecture Hall, a building so much needed, and which is now, and will be for years to come, a monument to the liberal donor.

[Illustration: JAMES B. PACE, Trustee, and Founder of Pace Hall.]

[Illustration: RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, 1880 to 1886.]

[Illustration: PACE HALL.]

Another donation of \$5,000 was made by the old and fast friend of the College, Thomas Branch, president of the Board; by others, \$808.50—total, \$15,808.50.

The financial statement for this year is given in the comparative statement furnished by the Financial Secretary in his annual report:

Assets. Liabilities. Balance. $1872, \dots \$58,729 \ 65 \ \$23,216 \ 49 \ \$35,513 \ 16 \ 1873, \dots 74.611 \ 13 \ 26,377 \ 14 \ 48,233 \ 99 \ 1874, \dots 72,496 \ 47 \ 31,538 \ 12 \ 50,958 \ 35 \ 1875, \dots 91,660 \ 78 \ 20,974 \ 36 \ 70,686 \ 42 \ Increase, 99-1/4 per cent.$

The degree of Master of Arts was conferred on John W. Redd, of Virginia.

Rev. A. G. Brown reported the building by him as a private enterprise of the hotel near the southwest corner of the campus. This was a much-needed improvement.

Notwithstanding the increase in assets during the year, the current receipts were not sufficient to meet current expenses.

At this meeting Rev. John C. Granbery, who had served the Board faithfully as secretary since 1868, resigned the position, on account of his having accepted a professorship at the Vanderbilt University. He also resigned his place as Trustee of the College.

Rev. Paul Whitehead was elected to succeed him as trustee and secretary, and he has been secretary of the Board from that meeting to the present time (1898).

```
[Illustration: JOHN B. WARDLAW, Of Georgia; Sutherlin Medalist, 1874.]
```

At a called meeting of the Board in October, 1875, President Duncan informed the Board that the condition of his health was such that he felt unable to do the heavy work devolved on him. An arrangement was therefore made to lighten his duties, and he was requested to travel as much as practicable in the interest of the College.

```
[Illustration: JOHN W. REDD, A. M., 1875. Prof. Centre College, Ky.]
```

At an adjourned meeting of the Board, held November, 1875, Rev. A. G. Brown, Financial Secretary, tendered his resignation. A portion of his letter is here given, partly as history, and in justice to him:

"That my labors have not been more efficient, I deeply regret, yet in what has been accomplished I am not without cause for gratitude to God, to whose merciful kindness I am infinitely indebted.

"The assets of the College have been increased in value about one hundred per cent.; nearly fifteen thousand dollars of its debt has been paid; valuable additions and improvements have been made to the grounds and buildings; the State stock owned by the College has been materially increased in value; the annual deficit on account of current expenses, ranging from twenty-five hundred to three thousand dollars a year, has been provided for; all claims for interest on College debts, amounting to about eighteen hundred dollars per annum, have been promptly paid; the salaries of the professors and employees have been paid in full to October 1st, as well as all bills on current account. In no instance has the credit of the College been allowed to suffer. Its business has been systematized so as to be easily understood. The patronage of the College has been largely increased; its interests have been faithfully represented in the patronizing Conferences.... I have never hesitated to use my personal means and influence in financial circles whenever exigencies required my so doing. Meanwhile the country has passed through a period of unprecedented financial depression. The wisest schemes have failed; the ample fortunes of wealthy citizens and corporations have been swept away; the active industries of the country have been fearfully impaired, and the shrinkage in the marketable value of property of all descriptions has scarcely been less than one-third. This sad condition of business, without a parallel in the history of this country, has seriously hindered all our efforts in behalf of the College. I have done what I could. That I have not accomplished more has not resulted from any lack of love or zeal for the College, but is mainly referable to the mysterious adversity which has come upon

"In resigning my office as Financial Secretary, I do not abate one jot or tittle of my interest in the College. No! I love the College as I love the church; and fidelity to the church enjoins upon me and upon all fidelity to the interests of this institution. Be assured of my hearty prayers and co-operation in the future as in the past. As a member of this Board, I shall stand shoulder to shoulder with you to make Randolph-Macon a permanent and ever-increasing blessing to church and state."

The following resolution, offered by Rev. Paul Whitehead, was then adopted:

"Resolved, That the resignation of Rev. A. G. Brown as Financial Secretary be accepted, to take effect December 1, 1875, and that the Board hereby express their appreciation of the fidelity, ability, and integrity with which he has discharged the duties of his office."

This resolution was not any too flattering. It may be truly said that it is doubtful whether any man in the Conference could have brought the College through the trying period of the panic as well as the late Financial Secretary.

It was "Resolved, That the presiding bishop be requested to appoint at the ensuing Virginia Conference an agent for the College."

At an adjourned meeting held at Danville, November, 1875, the Board abolished the office of Financial Secretary.

William Willis, Jr., of Richmond, was appointed Treasurer, and Prof. William A. Shepard, Proctor.

At the request of the Board, the Bishop appointed Rev. Thomas A. Ware, agent.

[Illustration: WALTER H. PAGE, Of North Carolina; Sutherlin Medalist; Editor Atlantic Monthly.]

At the annual meeting in June, 1876, the Building Committee reported the Pace Lecture Hall as being about half completed, with funds on hand to meet expenses of completion. This was the second brick building erected on the campus.

The following received the degree of A. M.: John M. Burton, of Virginia; Howard Edwards, of Virginia; Robert Sharp, of Virginia; R. Bascom Smithey, of Virginia.

The President, in his annual report, does not give the statistics as to the number of students in attendance, but the catalogue for the year gives it as 167. He, evidently regarding this as the last he would make, takes the occasion to speak in the kindest and most commendatory terms of his associates of the Faculty. He was on the most cordial terms with them, and his kindly regard was fully reciprocated. Referring to his resignation, which he was about to tender, he said:

"And now I approach a matter which it gives me very great pain to announce. Many reasons combine

to make it best, however, that I take the step now; but these reasons I do not propose to open for discussion, because I have become satisfied and decided in my convictions.

"I have worked earnestly, in all good conscience, before God for eight years to promote the cause of Christian education in connection with Randolph-Macon College; nor have I spared myself till my health demanded it. I have done what I could. Eight years ago, in a critical moment in the history of the College, your flattering representations of the service you believed I might render to Christian education induced me to sacrifice my own inclinations and to accept the presidency of Randolph-Macon.

"What has been done is too well known to you to make it necessary for me to recount the familiar facts. My rejoicing in it all is the blessing the College has been to our young men, and the fact that, by abundant labors, I have also had a personal share in the rebuilding and re-establishing an institution whose work is its best witness. In God's providence these labors have, I trust, been blessed unto permanent good.

"But in the meanwhile I have found that to repeat or continue them would be a tax on my health and strength too great for me to bear. I am fully satisfied that the confining duties of College life are entirely incompatible with my future health and consequent usefulness; but I cannot consent to be a nominal president of an institution whose funds are not sufficient for the support of all the active officers she needs. When invitations to more lucrative positions were extended to me I have not entertained them for a moment, simply because I could not allow my duty, as a minister of Christ, in relation to this work to be governed by monetary considerations. But now, when unembarrassed by any invitations whatever, after calm reflection on all the reasons which favor or oppose it, after careful and prayerful meditation upon it as a question of duty as under God's guidance, I am fully persuaded that the moment has come when I may and ought dutifully to return to the position I formerly occupied as a preacher in the church of God. This conviction is too firmly and clearly fixed for me to alter it at present.

"I hardly need to say that my devotion to the College is unchanged. My readiness to do whatever I can to advance its welfare, I know you will believe and appreciate. Therefore, most respectfully, with the warmest wishes for your success personally and officially, I feel it my duty to tender my resignation as President of Randolph-Macon College. This I propose shall take effect at the beginning of the next session, or at the meeting of the Virginia Conference.

"With many prayers for the prosperity of the great cause, which I must now serve less efficiently, but not less earnestly, and with immutable love for Randolph-Macon, I am, most respectfully and sincerely yours,

"JAMES A. DUNCAN."

[Illustration: REV. JOHN D. BLACKWELL, D. D., *Vice-President Board of Trustees, and President Elect, 1877.*]

The resignation of President Duncan was most reluctantly accepted, with resolutions of highest regard for him personally and commendation of his great services to the College. It may be stated here that he continued to act as president in the interval between the annual meeting and the adjourned meeting, held in Richmond, July, 1876. At this meeting Rev. John D. Blackwell, D. D., was elected President. He declined to accept the office. At the adjourned meeting, in November, Dr. Duncan was reelected, and he consented to serve again, under the most pressing solicitation of the Board and the evident urgency of the case.

It has been said that "coming events cast their shadows before." So this resignation of Dr. Duncan, on account of the consciousness of failing health, was a shadow, and a very dark one it was, of the event of the coming year, which was to cause mourning in all Southern Methodism and in regions beyond.

The annual meeting adjourned, in sadness and gloom, to meet again in Richmond, July 25th.

The financial condition was not satisfactory, and the old embarrassment of former years was again felt

At the adjourned meeting, held in Richmond, Va., July 25, 1876, the resignations of Professors Thomas R. Price and James A. Harrison were tendered. Professor Price had been elected to the chair of Greek at the University of Virginia, and Prof. Harrison to the chair of Latin at Washington and Lee University.

[Illustration: PROF. R. E. BLACKWELL, A. M.]

Changes were made in the chairs to be filled, viz., one to be that of English and Modern Languages, and the other that of Latin and Greek. To fill the first Robert Emory Blackwell, A. M., was elected, and to the other Prof. Charles Morris, M. A., of the University of Georgia. Prof. Blackwell was in Europe at the time, taking a course at Leipzig. He took his degree of Master of Arts in 1874. He had served as assistant in the School of English under Prof. Price, and was recommended by him in the highest terms. He was the first of Prof. Price's graduates, of a long list, to be elected to a chair of English.

Prof. Morris was, when elected, Professor of Latin and Greek at the University of Georgia. He, also, was highly commended to the Board by Prof. Price, who was a fellow-student with him at the University of Virginia. A more whole-souled, ingenuous man never lived than he, and his character was beaming from his face. Though a member of the Episcopal church, he threw his whole soul into the religious work of the College, and no one would have known that he was not a member of the Methodist church.

[Illustration: CHARLES MORRIS, M. A., Professor of Greek and Latin, 1876-1882.]

The scale of salaries was changed. The salary of the President was fixed at \$2,000: of professors, \$1,600. Dr. T. H. Bagwell was elected College physician, in place of Dr. H. M. Houston, resigned.

In parting with Prof. Price, the Board expressed for him the kindest and highest appreciation of his long and distinguished services. Complimentary resolutions were also adopted in regard to Prof. Harrison.

As a part of a great educational advance, the following extract is given from Professor Price's letter of resignation:

"You have used me to do one piece of work that was so bold, and timely, and wise as to draw the attention of educated men throughout America to our College, and to win for your system of education the hearty applause of all that love the culture of our young men.

"In establishing the chair of English you have taken a bold step and wise innovation. You have pushed the whole system of Virginia education distinctly forward, and you have given to your system of collegiate education a firm basis in the needs of our people. I have felt the sweetest joy of my life to have been permitted to help in this great work. I have seen the School of English, from session to session, bear richer fruits in the development of our whole student class and in the growing power of the College over the educated opinion of the State. I beseech you now, in parting from you, to take the chair of English under your fostering care, not only to uphold it, but to develop and expand it as the characteristic and special glory of the College, and to bring it to pass that every alumnus of Randolph-Macon College shall be, to his own benefit and to your honor, as soundly and correctly educated as man ought to be in the knowledge and use of his mother tongue."

At this meeting Dr. W. W. Bennett, chairman of the Building Committee, announced to the Board the completion of the Pace Lecture building, at a cost of about \$11,000.

At the annual meeting of the Board of Trustees, held June, 1877, the reports made by the President and Treasurer showed great embarrassment in financial matters, which, as a matter of course, affected the prompt payment of salaries to the members of the Faculty.

The patronage for the year was reported to be 132.

[Illustration: PROF. W. A. FRANTZ, A. M., *Prof. English, Central College, Missouri.*]

The degree of A. M. was conferred on William Abner Frantz, of Virginia.

At the June meeting, 1877, Thomas Branch, Esq., resigned the office of president of the Board. Resolutions of regret at his action, and expressive of the kind regard of the Trustees towards him, were adopted.

Dr. J. A. Duncan was elected to fill the vacancy.

William Willis, Jr., resigned the oflice of Treasurer of the Board on account of ill-health and defective eyesight. This was accepted with great reluctance by the Board, and resolutions of sympathy for him in his afflictions and thanks for his faithful service were adopted.

Prof. W. A. Shepard was elected Treasurer pro tempore.

When the Board adjourned, it closed its last meeting in connection with the president who had inaugurated the College at Ashland, and had presided over it for nine years.

A few days after the opening of the session of 1877-1878 he passed away, after a brief illness. The record of the journal made by the Secretary, and enclosed in black lines, is as follows:

[Transcribers' note: In the original book, the following paragraph is also enclosed in black lines.]

On Monday, September 24, 1877, at 4 o'clock A. M., Rev. JAMES A. DUNCAN, D. D., President of Randolph-Macon College, died at the President's house, Ashland, Va., after a brief illness. On Tuesday, the 25th, a brief funeral service was conducted in the College chapel by Rev. Leroy M. Lee, D. D.; after which the corpse was conveyed by a special train to Richmond. Funeral service conducted at Broad-Street Church by Bishop D. S. Doggett, D. D.; a procession formed to Hollywood, and the body of this faithful and illustrious servant of God buried there, in the hope of a glorious resurrection.

"This writer was a student at Randolph-Macon when Dr. Duncan was a little boy, not yet in his *teens*. He was then as full of fun and mischief as a boy could be, which, with his sprightliness, made him an uncommonly interesting boy. He was a scholar in the first Sunday-school class he ever taught, and along with him were Dick and Gib Leigh and Dick Manson. He was intimately associated with him in reestablishing the College at Ashland, he beginning his presidency, with this writer as treasurer and chairman of the Executive Committee. Then, from 1870 to his last illness, he sat under his ministry in the old ball-room chapel, whose walls echoed to the tones of his wondrous voice, such as cathedrals rarely, if ever, have heard. This ought to render him competent, in part, to write of this most gifted man.

[Illustration: WILBUR F. TILLETT, A. B., D. D., Sutherlin Medalist, 1877; Dean Theological Faculty, Vanderbilt University.]

But others have written tributes so much better and worthier of the subject that he will let them speak. The first tribute to him was given by Prof. Thos. R. Price, LL. D., who has more than once expressed to this writer the great remissness of the Methodist Church in not having had prepared a memoir of one of its greatest preachers and wisest men.

The following is Prof. Price's sketch of Dr. James A. Duncan:

"THE GREAT PREACHER."

"The bitterest hour for them that mourn their dead is not when the breath rattles in the throat nor when the clod rattles on the coffin. It comes when, after all the stir and turmoil of death and funeral are over, the family go back to the ravaged home, and grope their ways, blinded with tears, through the rooms that the dead man has left forever empty. Not even the sudden jar of the final separation strikes so deep a wound as the growing sense of loss, as the accumulating despair of unsatisfied longing. So, in all the many regions where Dr. Duncan, the great apostle of Virginia, was known and loved, the deepest grief was not felt when all those thousands followed the hearse and sobbed around the open grave under the stars at Hollywood. A deeper sorrow comes to us now, after taking up again the task of life, when we feel, amid our pleasures and our business, that the great advocate of God, who lived Christ among us as sublimely as he preached him, has been withdrawn forever from among the potencies of our time; when we remember that, in evil days, when many bad men are seeking to break down the honesty and to dull the moral sense of the Virginia people, we are left without the mighty aid of that one man who knew best of all how to stir the hearts and to guide the acts of our people to good. Yet with the calmness of the deeper sorrow comes, too, the calmness to think out the secret of the dead man's power over the great masses of the Southern people, for that power was one that reached far outside of his church and of all churches deep down into the moral life of Virginia. Thus even for us laymen, for us that have no right to preach and no theology to teach, the character of this wonderful man has an abiding interest. It is worth while for us all to know what were the means by which he worked. As his life did such immense good to so many thousands of our people, the contemplation, and, if possible, the understanding, of that life, can hardly fail to do good to the great communities that are now mourning for him.

"On the first meeting with Dr. Duncan, were it only a hurried talk at a street-corner or a few minutes' conversation on a railway train, the first impression that came to the stranger from his sweet eyes and tender lips was the sense of a strange and overpowering love and loveableness in the man. The face and voice stole their way to the heart and mastered the affections. All the children were drawn to his caressing hands by a charm that their little hearts could not withstand. The negro servants in the houses that he visited could be seen to hang upon his words and to strive to catch his smile. The belle

meeting; boys and old men, the ignorant and the educated, had to yield themselves to the fascination of the fresh and guileless love that emanated from his beaming eyes and tender, penetrating voice. Whether he was moving with his exquisite grace, smiling and talking, through a parlor, or standing all aglow in his passionate eloquence beside his pulpit; whether he spoke to one man, soul to soul, in the quiet of his study, or faced the thousands of eyes that looked up to him from a great city church, or from the green hillsides of a rustic amphitheatre, the power that went forth from him, winning all hearts and softening all hardness, was the power of an exquisitely loveable nature, giving love richly and pleading for love in return. But as you listened to him, as you watched the play of his mobile features, and took in the rich, sweet tones of his voice, this first impression of the man's intense loveableness was deepened by the impression of his marvellous intellectual power. The shrewdness of his observation, the penetrating keenness of his intelligence, the splendid precision of his thought and of his utterance, took instantaneous possession of the hearer's mind. His knowledge of human character as men moved before him, his ready insight into the tangled web of human motives, was almost infallible. In spite of his boundless charity and graciousness, he was a man that could not be deceived or cheated. He took men in at a glance. The smile that curled around his lips, the light that sparkled in his eyes, showed to the dullest, as to the wiliest, that the secrets of their character were seen, that the very depths of their soul lay unveiled before him. Thus, when you talked with him, you were sure to feel that, while his love opened his heart to you, his intellect opened yours to him. In managing men, above all, in wielding the discipline of a college, the amazing quickness and penetration of his intellect made him the fittest of all men to control both character and conduct. The offender who came to hide his sin beneath a lie, found the lie impossible, and flung himself with passionate tears upon the love of the man that both understood and pitied his weakness. Even in great audiences, when he spoke to thousands of God and goodness, the veils of self-deception fell away before the glances that he shot into the souls of men. In all the history of Christianity no man ever pleaded for Christ before men with a mightier control over the secrets of human hearts, with a sharper penetration into the weakness and badness of each human soul. It was this union of moral with intellectual force, this union of the attractive power of love with the penetrative power of understanding, that gave to Dr. Duncan his unrivalled and irresistible control over the heart and intellect of the Virginia people. The world is so bad that we are apt to confuse amiability with silliness, and to see a sign of intellectual weakness in a good man's love and care for his fellow-men. But here, at least, it was one man as strong as he was good, a man that joined to the charm of a tenderly loving heart the power of a splendid genius and of an incisive intelligence. Thus he rose on the hearts of men to be a living power in our State and time. Thus to each man that saw much of him, to every human being that was exposed for long to the influence of his words and actions, the man, simple and kindly, and great in all his deeds, shone forth as the revelation of a higher life, as the proof and example of what Christ's teaching meant.

of the springs, on her way to the ball-room; the roughest mountaineer loafing on the skirts of a camp-

"The mystery both of the moral power and of the intellectual power of this great man lay in his astounding unselfishness; for the egoistic habit of mind is a hindrance not only to the moral but also to the intellectual progress of the man. A selfish regard for one's own interests, the bad trait of regarding all things and all men as subordinate to one's own designs, not only deadens the moral sensibility, but it even distorts and discolors all intellectual insight into the world. If we fail to care for other men's good by being so busy about our own, we fail equally to penetrate into their characters and to see the good and evil that is in them by being unable to remove from our intellectual vision the beam of our own desires and designs. From all these obstacles, to noble acting and to accurate thinking, Dr. Duncan was sublimely free. He had resigned himself so fully into the hands of God that he had ceased absolutely to care for his own advantage or to be perplexed by the contemplation of his own aims. Thus he moved through the annual courses of his serene and glorious activity, preaching and teaching and helping all good causes, with a mind unperverted from great things by any care for little ones, with a soul ready for any sacrifice, and, what is harder still, ready to throw itself into full and instantaneous sympathy with any soul that opened to his approach. In all his dealings with men, as friend with his friends, as preacher with his congregations, as teacher with his pupils, the loveliness and warmth of his affections were equalled only by the pliability and penetration of his intellect, by his wisdom in advising, by his discretion in helping.

"All the ordinary temptations to self-seeking fell off powerless from the supreme unselfishness of his nature. When the fame of his eloquence spread over many States; when he was acknowledged as the greatest orator of his church, and, perhaps, of his country; when the richest churches of the greatest cities offered him vast salaries to leave the struggling people and the impoverished college that he loved, he clung fast to poverty, and put aside, without a struggle, the temptations of ease and wealth. Even when temptation assailed him in craftier forms; when men told him of the mighty congregations that New York or St. Louis or San Francisco would pour forth to catch from him the words of life, he said that 'he loved his own people best, and must stay to help Virginia along.' Like his Master, he chose poverty rather than riches; like his Master, he chose to work in a little village, among a small band of disciples, rather than among the splendors and plaudits of cities; like his Master, he made of life one

long series of sweetly-borne self-sacrifices. Before the spectacle of such sublime self-depression all words of common praise are unseemly. But to them that lived with him, who saw the great soul take up so bravely and bear so lovingly the burthen of poverty, trouble, and suffering, the life he led was a miracle of beauty and holiness, making the world brighter and nobler by even the remembrance of him.

"In his preaching, as in his life, the same blending of love with wisdom, of childlike simplicity with manly power, was revealed. There was no fierceness, no affectation, no struggling after oratorical effects; but, as the powers of his mind got into motion, as the thoughts rolled on, clear and massive, the words and sentences grew rich and lofty, the sweet voice swelled out into organ tones, the small and graceful figure swayed to the pulsations of his thought, and the beautiful face glowed with all the illumination of love. There was no theology in his sermons, no polemical divinity in his conception of divine truth. To love God, and to love men was for him, as Christ taught him, the sum of all righteousness. This power of love was the agency through which he did his work in the world. As the warmth of the sun controls all the processes of nature and commands all the movements of the universe, so warmth of love, as the central fact of God's moral government, was for him the source of all power, the means of subduing all wrong, and of bringing the world back into harmony with God's laws.

"No human life ever lived in this world of ours was attuned more fully to a loftier harmony. As we think of all the good deeds he did, of all the wise words he spoke, of his solemn yet tender warnings against evil, of the love that charmed so many souls to do right, of the sublime unselfishness that made his life a sacrifice to other men's good, we can feel that to us, in our own State, born of our own stock, in full sight of us all, a man has been given to live for our good, as nearly as man may, up to the lifestory of the Christ himself.

"University of Virginia. T. R. PRICE."

The following is taken from the Minutes of the Virginia Conference, and was written by an old college mate, Dr. J. C. Granbery, now bishop:

"James Armstrong Duncan was born in Norfolk, Va., April 14, 1830. He was dedicated to God from his birth and trained in piety by his father, the venerable David Duncan, who has been prominent through two generations in the education of the youth of the Southern States, and who accepted the chair of Ancient Languages in Randolph-Macon College while James was a child; and by his mother, a woman of saintly character, who preceded her son by a few years to the heavenly land. In his boyhood he was a universal favorite, and displayed the gifts of mind and genial spirit and grace of manner which became so conspicuous in his riper years. We may mention his overflowing humor and gaiety, tempered with a kind and generous nature; and a wonderful power of mimicry, which furnished unbounded amusement to his comrades, and, indeed, to persons of mature age, but was never used to wound in feeling or reputation. In 1847, during one of those gracious revivals with which our church has been signally blessed year after year, he sought and found Jesus. In one of his latest and most effective sermons, he has described his conversion and affirmed that the vow of consecration then made had been the controlling principle of his ministry and the motive of those labors which his brethren sometimes thought excessive.

"He was licensed to preach probably the next year. The people of Mecklenburg still speak of his first sermons, in which they saw the prophecy of his future greatness. Having graduated in June, 1849, he was immediately placed in charge of a society in Alexandria, which had just organized in connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. From that hour his popularity and success as a preacher and pastor began, and they steadily waxed fuller and more lustrous until his death quenched a star than which none shone with a purer and more brilliant radiance in the whole firmament of Methodism. A great revival attended his labors during the few months before the session of our Conference and the prosperity of the church was secured. He was kept on our northern border for nine years, in Fairfax, Leesburg, Alexandria and Washington-everywhere beloved with enthusiasm, everywhere successful in his ministry. Then followed nine years of faithful labor in the city of Richmond. In 1857 he was sent to Trinity, one of our oldest and most important stations. There had come a crisis in the history of that church. Its prosperity was already impaired and seriously threatened by the unfortunate location of the house of worship. The young pastor soon had the building crowded with an eager congregation. The eloquence of his discourses and the charm of his social manners were a theme of general comment throughout the city. Two series of sermons to young men and women proved peculiarly attractive, and resulted in extensive and lasting benefit. He took front rank among the pulpit orators of the land. All denominations flocked to hear him, and delighted in his company and friendship. These honors he bore with modest dignity and consecrated with godly simplicity to the service of the Master. A little band from Trinity determined, under his leadership, to build a handsome and commodious church on Broad street near the Capitol Square. In 1859 he was appointed to this new charge, and preached in a rented hall until the church was completed. It was dedicated in March, 1861, and, with the exception of two

years, he continued in pastoral charge until the Conference of 1866. All this time his influence widened and deepened. He was a power in that city. When it became the capital of the Confederate States, and was crowded with representatives from all parts of the South, his faithful, spiritual, eloquent preaching entranced, edified, encouraged, and impressed with a saving efficacy an untold multitude, whose number eternity must reveal. No man in our day has accomplished more for Methodism or for the cause of Christ in the capital of Virginia than James A. Duncan.

"In addition to his pastorate, he edited the *Richmond Christian Advocate* from the fall of 1860 to the fall of 1866. With characteristic generosity he did this work without money and price—a free-will offering to the church, except the two years he devoted his whole time to the paper. The readiness and versatility of his talents were admirably shown in this office, for, with many other claims upon his time, he wrote not only the editorials, but much of the most popular and enjoyable correspondence with which the *Advocate* was enriched during those years. Great curiosity was aroused to find out the anonymous authors of series of letters published in the paper; but few, if any, suspected that they came from the fertile brain of the editor.

"Two years he was pastor of the Washington-Street Church, in Petersburg. Such men as D'Arcy Paul loved to speak of the rich spiritual feasts on which he fed them from the pulpit, and the no less precious influence of his pastoral visits. In that city he suffered a severe spell of nervous fever, his first illness since childhood.

"This brings us to a third era of nine years in his eventful life. After the war Randolph-Macon College re-opened and feebly struggled for life. Dr. Duncan was among the strongest advocates of its removal from Boydton to Ashland. The Board of Trustees resolved on this critical movement in the summer of 1868. The Faculty resigned, and an election was held to fill the vacant places. Dr. Duncan was unanimously chosen President. He signified promptly a disposition to accept the responsible post, but demanded a few days in which to carry the question in private prayer to the God whose he was and whom he served. Repeatedly and emphatically he declared the singleness of purpose with which he entered on this office, and that he would not remain one day in it if it were not for the conviction that he was thereby serving most efficiently the church of Christ.

"No one who knew the man doubted his sincerity and simplicity of aim. He never sought self. He was indifferent to wealth in a degree which some even censured as extreme. He served not ambition. The esteem and approval of good men he must have prized, but never, so far as we know, did he exhibit any undue concern about such things. He belonged to Christ, and to the church for Christ's sake. He went in the courage of faith and the spirit of consecration to the College, and devoted himself to the duties in the chair of Moral Philosophy and in the presidency. The halls were filled with a larger number of students than had ever sought its advantages in its palmiest days before the war. He governed by his personal influence, by the love and confidence with which he inspired the young men, and diligence and good behavior were the rule with rare exceptions.

"The reputation of the institution for a high grade of scholarship and thoroughness of culture was inferior to that of no other college in the land. Young preachers, often numbering more than forty in a single session, sat under his special lectures in theology, and were moulded by his example and his teaching. With the authority of a prophet, with the gentleness of a father, he preached to the students, week after week, the word of life, and saw many of them accept with glad heart the yoke and burden of Christ. In private they revealed to him all that was in their hearts, and sought his sympathy and counsel. In public, whatever the occasion on which he spoke, they hung breathless on his lips, and received what he said as if from an angel of God. Those who have attended the Commencements can bear witness to the outgushing of love, the wise and noble utterances, the manly frankness and boldness, and the tenderness, almost motherly, with which he bade those young men farewell in unstudied words of genuine eloquence, and the beaming faces, the streaming eyes, the thunders of applause with which they responded. Nor were these his only labors. Often during the sessions he hurried off to preach in city or country at the call of the churches of the Virginia and Baltimore Conferences, or in order to raise money for the College. The summer vacation was no rest to him, but his busiest period. Incessantly he travelled through the two Conferences, speaking on Christian education, and speaking at District Conferences, at protracted and camp-meetings. He was in labors more abundant, not sparing himself, never reluctant to help in any good work. Everywhere he was sought, everywhere he was welcome. Thousands ascribe to him, under God, their first impulse to serve Christ, their revival from a lukewarm and languishing state, or their fuller consecration and seeking of a higher spiritual life. We may safely affirm that no man of his own generation has so powerfully impressed the religious character of an equal number within the bounds of these two Conferences as James A. Duncan. He was elected to the General Conferences of 1866, 1870, and 1874. That of 1870 he did not attend, his duties at the College not allowing his absence. He lacked only a few votes to be chosen bishop at that session, several delegates of this body, who held him in high admiration, and thought him in every way worthy of the honor, withholding their votes because they believed him

essential to Randolph-Macon College. From that time the mind of the whole church turned to him as the fittest person to be elected to the episcopacy. In 1876 he attended the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church as one of three fraternal messengers from our General Conference, and his address on that occasion was marked by its catholic spirit, fervent love for Christ, and grand and thrilling eloquence.

"In the summer of 1874, exhausted by ceaseless toil of travel and preaching, and exposed to a malarial atmosphere at a camp-meeting, he was seized with a fever, which took a typhoid phase, and he lay for weeks at the point of death. For one year he was scarcely fit for any work, and though he afterwards rallied and resumed his course of untiring labors, the seeds of disease lurked in his system, and often developed in severe spells of sickness; yet he worked on, cheerful, energetic, consumed with zeal. The past summer he spoke and preached with an ardor, power, and success equal to his happiest efforts in the years of his vigorous health. Sunday, September the 9th, he was in Baltimore, to preach at the re-opening of Trinity, and this he did, in the forenoon with great power, despite intense physical pain. On his return to Ashland it was found that his jawbone was decayed, and poison diffused throughout his frame. Erysipelas attacked his face. His sufferings were great, but borne with patience and sweetness. He sat up, however, a part of each day, and seemed not to suspect that his end drew near. Monday morning, the 24th, he fell asleep in Jesus.

"Oh! the surprise, the shock, the grief of heart, the sense of loss, the feeling of desolation, which that news produced. Crowds attended his funeral at Broad-Street Church, which, by a marble tablet, acknowledges him its founder, and Bishop Doggett pronounced his eulogy. Memorial services were held in Richmond, Petersburg, and Baltimore. Resolutions of highest praise were passed by Quarterly Conferences and by the faculties of colleges and universities. The secular and religious press honored his memory with heartfelt tributes; but all these honors fell far short of expressing the reverence and love with which he is cherished in thousands of hearts and thousands of homes. We yield to our sorrow of personal bereavement, and then chide ourselves for the selfishness when we ought to be grieving over the loss to the church. We think with sadness and almost with despondency of the bereavement of our College, and Conference, and Church, and tears fill our eyes, and a sword pierces our heart, at the unbidden suggestion of the void in our own life which the death of this dear, this noble friend and brother has made.

"We have said little of his private life. He was early married to Miss Twitty, of North Carolina, who for many years proved a companion and helpmeet worthy of such a man, and passed away in 1870. He married in 1873, Miss Wade, a daughter of a minister of the Baltimore Conference, who ministered to him and comforted him through the last years of his life, years of comparative weakness and pain, and now mourns, yet in resignation and trust, his death. He leaves four children of the first and one of the second marriage. The widow and children have the deepest sympathies and fervent prayers of this Conference.

"A few more words we must say about this loved brother. He was a natural orator. Perhaps this remark should be changed, not to abate its force, but to enlarge its application. He was a born talker, equally gifted in conversation and in public discourse. He had every physical advantage-grace of attitude and gesture, a voice which everybody likened, in sweetness, richness, and compass, to the organ, and, we must add, to the organ when struck by a master musician, for he had his voice under perfect command, and moderated it to convey the fullest variety of pure and worthy sentiment; a countenance on which one loved to gaze, handsome in repose, lovely when lit up by the noble thoughts and feelings of his great soul. He had every intellectual and moral advantage; a ready flow of happy diction, which seemed perfectly spontaneous, and yet exactly suited the thought; a playful humor, and, when needed, keenness of wit and satire which added zest to his serious speech, but detracted not from its weight; a quick insight into the heart of a subject, judgment remarkably sound, the logical spirit without slavery to logical forms, and an imagination which could sport like a butterfly amid flowers, or soar like an eagle beyond the clouds; sensibility delicate, deep, strong—acute sympathy with his fellowman; a response in his feelings to everything true, pure, generous, and grand. Above all, he was full of the Holy Ghost, and could say, 'For the love of Christ constraineth me.' His adaptation to all classes of hearers, to all classes of circumstances, was marvellous. He could interest and edify the child, the unlettered, the cultivated, the scholar, with equal ease. Every variety of style came naturally to him, from a familiar home talk, through all gradations of argument, instruction and pathos, to the impassioned, sublime and overwhelming appeal. The earnestness and simplicity of his soul were ever manifest; that he preached not self, not philosophy, not human wisdom, not excellency of speech, but Christ and him crucified, not for fame, but to win souls.

"In his social and pastoral qualities he no less excelled. Others have equalled, none surpassed him in diligence and fidelity; but who can compare in charm, in breadth and tenderness of sympathy, in aptness to guide and comfort, in power to draw forth trust and love? Place him in any parlor, at any table, among the rich or poor, and he would be the centre of attraction—every eye fixed on him, every

ear attend his voice. Let him sit by the bed of any invalid, though a stranger before that hour, and soon he would soothe and cheer, and the heart would open to his words as though he had been a life-long friend. The young and old, men and women, the rude and the cultivated, felt free to confide to him their troubles and ask his sympathy and aid; yet, in the narrower circle of long-tried friendship and of home, never did there beat a truer, more constant, more generous heart; so unselfish, so frank, so forbearing, so trustful, so magnanimous, never giving up a friend, though he may have strayed far, and long, and fallen low; never slow in responding to any call for help.

"But we must close this sketch. He was our favorite and our ornament, we might almost say our idol; but we glorify God in him. He has been taken away in his prime, at the height of his usefulness, when we were leaning on his counsel and strength, when we were rejoicing in the prospect of many years of his company and service. But we thank God for his example, his work, and his prayers. He rests from his labors, and his works do follow him."

A meeting of the Board was called, to assemble at Broad-Street Church October 4, 1877, to make provision for the College after the loss of President Duncan. Dr. A. W. Wilson, vice-president, announced his death, and a committee, consisting of Dr. W. W. Bennett, Dr. Samuel Rodgers, and Hon. Wm. Milnes, Jr., was appointed to report suitable resolutions to the Board, and they presented the following, which was unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That, as the Board of Trustees of Randolph-Macon College, we have the deepest sorrow in our hearts in announcing to our church and people the great loss we have sustained in the death of Rev. James A. Duncan, D. D., our late President. His devoted life as a Christian minister and his constant and arduous labors for the past nine years in behalf of Randolph-Macon College, and the high position to which he and his co-laborers in the Faculty have brought the institution, demand that our people should give some expression of their appreciation of this work, which, in its widening influence, we trust shall abide for generations to come. And in the judgment of this Board nothing can more adequately express our conviction of the value of his life and work for the College and the cause of Christian education than that the church should determine to raise a 'memorial fund' of \$100,000 for the accomplishment of an earnest and often-expressed wish of our deceased President, the permanent endowment of the College and the enlargement of its sphere of usefulness."

The presidency of the Board having been made vacant by the death of President Duncan, Rev. W. W. Bennett was elected to it.

To fill the presidency of the College, Rev. W. W. Duncan, brother of the late President, was elected.

At an adjourned meeting, held in Lynchburg, Va., November 16, 1877, Secretary Rev. Paul Whitehead presented a letter from the Rev. W. W. Duncan, Professor in Wofford College, South Carolina, declining the presidency, to which he had been elected in July last. This declination and the financial embarrassment of the College elicited the hearty interest of the Virginia Conference, then in session. A large committee from that body was appointed to confer with the Board to concert measures which would meet the serious condition of the affairs of the College. The joint conference was held for several days.

After the joint conference was concluded, on the 19th of November, the Board proceeded to elect a President of the College. The result of the first ballot was: For R. N. Sledd, 6 votes; for W. W. Bennett, 6 votes. Necessary to a choice, 7.

The second ballot resulted in the same vote.

The third ballot, other members having come in, resulted as follows: W. W. Bennett, 9 votes; R. N. Sledd, 5 votes. Necessary to a choice, 8 votes. So Rev. W. W. Bennett, D. D., was declared elected.

[Illustration: BISHOP W. W. DUNCAN. Elected President 1877.—Declined to accept.]

[Illustration: REV. W. W. BENNETT, D. D., *President of the Board of Trustees, 1877; President of the College. 1877-1886.*]

Resolutions respecting the death of William Willis, Jr., late treasurer of the Board, who had died since the last meeting of the Board, were adopted.

At this meeting Rev. Thomas A. Ware resigned his place as Agent.

The new President, when elected, was the editor of the Richmond *Christian Advocate*, of which he had been the proprietor, wholly or in part, for ten years. He was a leading man in the Virginia Conference, and largely acquainted with the ministers and people of the church in Virginia and

elsewhere, having been a member of the General Conference for a number of sessions. He was in the full vigor of manhood. His education had been secured at the University of Virginia. Having been an active member of the Board for years, and frequently on important committees of the Board, and having lived in Ashland for a number of years, he was thoroughly conversant with the affairs of the College. He felt and appreciated the great purposes of its establishment and the capabilities which it might be endowed with by the action of the church. He also knew what a burden he was about to take up and carry—a burden which had taxed the energies and heart of his predecessor; but, hopeful and sanguine, he probably did not appreciate the full weight of the burden which was to test his heart and energies, in turn, to their utmost strain. It was well that he was hopeful and trustful.

Dr. Bennett commenced his duties with the following colleagues in the Faculty December 1, 1877: Robert Emory Blackwell, A. M., Professor of English and Modern Languages; Harry Estill, A. M., Professor of Mathematics; William A. Shepard, A. M., Professor of Chemistry; Charles Morriss, M. A., Professor of Greek and Latin.

At a meeting of the Board, held in Baltimore, March, 1878, the Faculty was increased by the election of William Waugh Smith, A. M., to the chair of Moral and Mental Philosophy. Some time afterward he entered upon his duties as professor, and his connection, in some capacity, has continued to this day. Of his connection with the College more will be recorded further on in this narrative.

[Illustration: GRAY CARROLL, Sutherlin Medalist, 1878; District Solicitor, Little Rock, Ark.]

At this meeting it was proposed to have published a memorial volume of the late President Duncan. That it was not done promptly, and in a manner worthy of him, is, and always will be, a source of regret to those who knew and loved him. This affords another instance and example of how little has been done to let the lives and labors of Virginia's gifted men speak after they are dead. Surely he was worthy of a fitting biography.

[Illustration: RICHARD B. DAVIS, A. B., 1862., *Member Board of Trustees.*]

At the annual meeting, June, 1878, the President, in his annual report, gave the number of students in attendance as 141, from twelve different States. He reported a revival of religion as having occurred, with twenty converts among the students.

[Illustration: FRANK NOLAND, First "Pace" Medalist, 1878; Assistant Editor "Landmark."]

An effort has been made, with some success, to retire the floating debt of the College, amounting to about \$23,000, on some of which ten per cent. interest was being paid, averaging eight per cent. The President was hopeful of good patronage and retiring the debt.

The following, on recommendation of the Faculty, received degrees, viz.: Henry A. Boyd, of North Carolina, A. M.; Mansfield T. Peed, of Virginia, A. M.; William J. Sebrell, of Virginia, A. B.; Wilbur Fisk Tillett, of North Carolina, A. B.; M. P. Rice, B. S.

The "Sutherlin Medal for Oratory" was won by Gray Carroll, of Virginia.

The "Walton Greek Prize" went to Clarence Edwards, of Virginia.

[Illustration: PROF. R. BASCOM SMITHEY, A. M.]

The "Pace" medal for the best English essay was awarded to Frank Noland, of Virginia, the first to win it. This medal was offered by Mr. James B. Pace, of Richmond, Va.

Prof. Harry Estill resigned, July 8, 1878, the chair of Mathematics after ten years' service. He was the last of President Duncan's Faculty to leave. He went to the Washington and Lee University, and took the same chair at that institution, his Alma Mater.

To the chair thus vacated Royal Bascom Smithey (A. M. 1876) was elected, and he has filled it with great satisfaction to his pupils and the Board to the present time (1898).

[Illustration: CLARENCE EDWARDS, A.M., "Pace" Medalist, 1879; Attorney-at-Law.]

The old chapel was consumed by fire March 12, 1879. Fortunately there was nothing in it but the

furniture, which was saved. It had a varied history. Before the war it was a ball-room; during the war a hospital; after the war a place for religious service for nearly eleven years. Its walls had resounded with the eloquence of Duncan, Wightman, Guard, Ran. Tucker, Rosser, Bennett, and others. In it many of Randolph-Macon's brightest sons had received their diplomas; in it many had been "born again" to a new life. Services were held afterwards in the Mathematical lecture-room in the Pace building until the "Duncan Memorial" building, with church and chapel, had been completed.

[Illustration: CHARLES W. TILLET, A. B., Sutherlin Medalist, 1879; Member of North Carolina Senate.]

Immediate steps were taken to erect the new building, and Rev. George W. Nolley took an active and successful part in raising the funds for its erection. The ladies of the church also did a good part in this work; also the Faculty and the students.

In June, 1879, the Finance Committee reported that about one-half the "floating debt" had been subscribed. Nevertheless, for want of endowment, the current expenses of the year had exceeded the income. They therefore recommended that the President be requested to devote his time and attention specially to the raising of funds for retiring the debt.

The following degrees were conferred, viz.:

A. M.

T. E. CRENSHAW, Virginia. CLARENCE EDWARDS, Virginia. WM. J. SEBRELL, Virginia.

A. B.

WILLIAM H. EDWARDS, Virginia.

Clarence Edwards won the "Pace" medal.

Charles W. Tillett won the "Sutherlin" medal. The number of students for the session of 1878-'79 was 123.

The session of 1879-1880 was not marked by much that is worthy of record.

The President of the College devoted his time largely in raising funds to discharge the debt of the College. In his annual report, June, 1880, he announced the completion of the new College chapel, built in place of the old chapel.

Although there was an increase of students, still the expenses exceeded the income by over \$3,300.

At the commencement, June, 1880, degrees were conferred as follows, viz.:

A. M.

JESSE TALBOTT LITTLETON, of Virginia.

A. B.

W. W. SAWYER, Virginia. CHAS. W. TILLETT, N. Carolina.

D. D.

Rev. ADOLPHUS W. MANGUM, A. M., Prof. University of North Carolina (Class 1854).

At a called meeting of the Board, held at Danville, Va., November, 1880, the announcement was made that the sum required to cancel the debt of the College had been subscribed. This gratifying result was achieved by the long and arduous labors of Dr. Bennett, President of the College.

[Illustration: DOCTOR M. JAMES, *Of West Virginia. Sutherlin Medalist.*]

1880-1881.

The following received degrees at the annual commencement, June, 1881:

A. M.

JOSEPH C. JONES, Virginia. JOHN B. CRENSHAW, Virginia. BASIL W. WATERS, Maryland. JAMES C. SHELTON, Virginia. ROBERT W. TOMLIN, Virginia. JAMES W. MORRIS, Virginia.

A. B.

JOHN F. BLACKWELL, Virginia. JOSEPH C. TERRELL, Virginia. D. M. JAMES, West Virginia. WM. B. CRENSHAW, Kentucky. E. E. HARRELL, N. Carolina.

The following resolution was adopted by the Board, on motion of Dr. Paul Whitehead:

"Resolved, That the Rev. W. W. Bennett, D. D., President of this College, deserves, and we hereby tender to him, the thanks of the Trustees for the patient and indefatigable manner in which he has performed the duty committed to him of raising, by subscription, the amount necessary to pay the debt of the College, amid discouragements and difficulties which have rendered the work at once thankless and toilsome."

[Illustration: JESSE TALBOTT LITTLETON, *Prof. Emory and Henry College; Pace Medalist, 1880.*]

In the annual report of the President the following items are noted: The number of students matriculated was 128. The debt of the College had been considerably reduced by collection of subscriptions. The Finance Committee reported that if the subscriptions were paid up the financial condition of the College would be better than it had been at any period of its recent history.

[Illustration: REV. BASIL W. WATERS, A.M., Missionary to Japan.]

At the close of this session, after spending four years in College, diplomas in Greek and Mathematics, and the Mathematical prize were awarded to a young man whose subsequent career has marked him as one of the first mathematical scholars of the age. This was David W. Taylor, of Louisa county, Va. In September, 1881, he was second among one hundred and fifty candidates for entrance as cadet engineer at the United States Naval Academy. He graduated from the Naval Academy June, 1885, standing first in his class each year; was ordered to the flagship of the European station, under the command of (then) Captain Dewey; then sent to the Royal Naval College at Greenwich, near London, England, taking at that place a three-years' course in naval architecture and marine engineering; graduated there in 1888 at the head of his class, receiving the highest marks ever obtained for the course by either an English or foreign student. He is now (1898) an assistant to Chief of the Bureau of Construction and Repair, Washington, D. C.

[Illustration: REV. SAMUEL RODGERS, D. D., Vice-President of the Board of Trustees.]

[Illustration: JAMES W. MORRIS, A. M. Sutherlin Medalist; Pace Medalist, 1881; Missionary to Brazil.]

1881-1882.

At the close of the year 1881-'82 the following received degrees:

A. M.

R. E. L. HOLMES, Virginia. EDGAR A. POTTS, Virginia. EDMUND S. RUFFIN, Virginia. JOSEPH T. REESE, Georgia. HUGH C. DAVIS, Virginia. J. P. MAUZY, Virginia. THOMAS N. POTTS, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. CHARLES B. STUART (Class 1845), Texas.

Sutherlin Medalist.—SAMUEL M. GARLAND, of Virginia. Pace Medalist.—JOHN NEWTON MCCORMICK, of Maryland.

The number of students, by the President's report, was 100, a decrease of 28.

[Illustration: DAVID W. TAYLOR, Mathematical Prize, 1881; Naval Constructor, U. S. Navy.]

[Illustration: BISHOP A. W. WILSON, President Board of Trustees.]

The completion of the Duncan Memorial Church was announced. The credit of this work was given to ladies of the congregation, who had worked with great zeal and efficiency to raise the needed funds.

At the annual meeting President W. W. Bennett tendered his resignation of the presidency of the Board of Trustees and of the College.

Bishop Alpheus W. Wilson was elected president of the Board, and Rev. John D. Blackwell vice-president.

[Illustration: HUGH C. DAVIS, A. B., 1882, Attorney-at-Law.]

The vacancy of the presidency of the College was not filled, but the Board adjourned to meet in Centenary Church, Richmond, July 19, 1882, to fill the office. Petitions were laid before the Board, sent by a number of ministers and friends of the College, and also by a large number of the students, asking the Board to re-elect Dr. Bennett to the presidency of the College.

At the adjourned meeting, held July 19, 1882, Dr. Bennett was re-elected President, almost unanimously, and he accepted the oflice. He stated that he had labored under a wrong impression in regard to the sentiments of the Board when he resigned the presidency.

[Illustration: DUNCAN MEMORIAL CHURCH.]

At a called meeting, held in November, 1882, the resignation of Charles Morris, Professor of Latin and French, was made known to the Board. This resignation was accepted with expressions of the high appreciation by the Board of the personal character and fidelity of Prof. Morris. He accepted a professorship in the University of Georgia.

Prof. William W. Smith was elected to have charge of Latin and Greek.

At the Annual Conference, held in November, 1882, the annual assessment made by the Conference for the College was increased by \$500, making it \$3,500, which amount has been the assessment to this date, June, 1898.

[Illustration: CLAUDE A. SWANSON, Sutherlin Medalist; Member of Congress from Virginia.]

1882-1883.

The degree men for the year ending June, 1883, were

A. M.

JOHN F. BLACKWELL, Virginia. W. A. CRENSHAW, Virginia. JOHN MORRIS, Georgia. E. E. HARRELL, N. C. LEWIS MILLER, Massachusetts.

A. B.

GEORGE B. DAVIS. Virginia. JOHN D. EPES, Virginia. THOMAS D. NEWSON, Virginia.
SYDNEY B. WRIGHT, Virginia.
JOHN NEWTON MCCORMICK, Maryland.

D. D.

Rev. W. S. BLACK, of the North Carolina Conference.

Rev. W. E. EDWARDS, of the Virginia Conference.

Rev. P. H. WHISNER, of the Baltimore Conference.

Sutherlin Medalist.—CLAUDE A. SWANSON, Virginia. Pace Medalist.—CHARLES EMORY KREGLOE, Virginia.

[Illustration: JOHN MORRIS, A. M., *Professor of English, University of Georgia.*]

Thomas Branch, Esq., who had served on the Board for forty years, tendered his resignation as a trustee. This was received, with a resolution of the high appreciation of his services as president of the Board and trustee, and his liberality and devotion to the College. He was succeeded by his son, John P. Branch.

The President's report showed the attendance to be 114. In this report the President recommended the system of co-education of males and females for the first time. The recommendation of the President was not adopted.

The Board took steps to have erected new dormitories on the campus.

[Illustration: CHARLES EMORY KREGLOE, Pace Medalist; Professor Alleghany Institute.]

1883-1884.

This year, the anniversary year of the Methodist Episcopal Church in the United States, was to prove the turning point in the financial history of the College. The movement towards the increase of the endowment was not general, but it was in the right direction. The first subscription was for \$1,000, as in 1855; it was made by Mr. E. M. Tilley, of Berkley, Va., a Northern man living in that town, not then a member of the Methodist Church. The larger part of the funds raised was from the Norfolk district, apart from the subscription made by members of the Board at the annual meeting, June, 1884, which amounted to \$9,000. From this time forward the increase of the capital of the College has been steady, and, at times, very material and gratifying.

[Illustration: JAMES A. DUNCAN, D. D., Sutherlin Medalist; Holston Conference.]

The Virginia and Baltimore Conferences had, at their last session, directed that all funds raised this Centennial year should, unless otherwise specially noted, go towards the endowment fund of the College.

At the annual meeting the following received degrees:

A. M.

THOMAS D. NEWSON, Virginia.

А. В.

R. H. BENNETT, Virginia.

JAMES CANNON, Jr., Maryland.

N. H. ROBERTSON, Virginia.

THEODORE H. WHITE, Virginia.

James A. Duncan, of Virginia, won the Sutherlin medal. James Cannon, Jr., of Maryland, won the Pace medal. The number of matriculates for the session of 1883-'84 was 108.

[Illustration: JAMES CANNON, JR., Of Maryland; Pace Medalist; President Blackstone Institute.]

1884-1885.

The session of 1884-'85 opened with 111 students. The President, in his annual report, said it was one of the most satisfactory that had occurred during his administration. Five new dormitories had been built to take the place of old ones. Steps were taken to build new houses for two Professors. He reported the acceptance of the chair of Greek and the Oriental Languages by Dr. Richard M. Smith, to which he had been elected at the last annual meeting.

[Illustration: DR. RICHARD M. SMITH, PH. D. (LEIPZIG), *Professor of Greek and the Oriental Languages (1885-1896)*.]

The following received degrees, June, 1885:

A. M.

R. H. BENNETT, Virginia. JAMES M. PAGE, Virginia. HARRY LEE STUART, Texas.

A. B.

WM. H. BARLEY, Virginia. EUGENE H. RAWLINGS, Virginia. F. P. HAMMOND, Maryland. CLAUDE A. SWANSON, Virginia.

Sutherlin Medalist.—THOMAS F. SHERRILL, of North Carolina. Pace Medalist.—JAMES M. PAGE, of Virginia.

At a called meeting, held in Centenary Church, Richmond, Va., May 19, 1886, the following letter of resignation was laid before the Board:

"Bishop A. W. Wilson, President of the Trustees of Randolph-Macon College:

"MY DEAR BROTHER,—The poor condition of my health through this entire session thus far admonishes me that I cannot continue to hold the presidency of the College. I am compelled, therefore, to hand you this, my resignation of the office, to take effect on the 1st of September next, which will give the Trustees a period of five months, though I am sure they will not need so much time, in which to secure a suitable person for my successor.

"It is a source of great gratification to me that I shall leave the College in good condition in every respect.

"Yours very truly,

"W. W. BENNETT.

"ASHLAND, VA., March 31, 1886."

[Illustration: RICHARD HEBER BENNETT, A. M., Of the Virginia Conference.]

[Illustration: THOMAS F. SHERRILL, OF N. C., Sutherlin Medalist, 1885.]

The resignation of Dr. Bennett was accepted, and a committee was appointed to notify him of the action of the Board, and to express to him the appreciation by the Board of the value of his services.

On motion, it was—

"Resolved, That at the annual meeting in June next the Board will proceed to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Dr. Bennett."

The President's annual report gave the attendance as 124 for the session ending June, 1886.

[Illustration: JAMES M. PAGE, A. M., PH. D., OF VIRGINIA, *Pace Medalist, 1885; Professor University of Virginia.*]

On the recommendation of the Faculty, the following received degrees, viz.:

F. P. HAMMOND, Maryland. LANGHORNE LEITCH, Virginia. M. L. SHACKELFORD, Virginia. SYDNEY B. WRIGHT, Virginia.

A. B.

THOMAS J. BARHAM, Virginia. JAMES S. CHAPMAN, Virginia. FRANK L. CROCKER, Virginia. ARTHUR K. DAVIS, Virginia. F. V. RUSSELL, Virginia. SAMUEL D. TURNER, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. WILBUR F. TILLETT, Vanderbilt University. Rev. H. MELVILLE JACKSON, Richmond, Va.

LL. D.

Prof. JAMES A. HARRISON, Washington and Lee University.

Sutherlin Medalist.—J. S. CHAPMAN, of Virginia. Pace Medalist.—LANGHORNE LEITCH, of Virginia.

[Illustration: JAMES S. CHAPMAN, Sutherlin Medalist; Attorney-at-Law.]

The Endowment and Investment Committee made the following gratifying announcement:

"We respectfully report that there has been raised, through the instrumentality of Prof. W. W. Smith, Dr. R. N. Sledd, and others, \$43,000, \$25,000 of which is in the hands of the local committee at Lynchburg, and the balance in the hands of Captain Richard Irby for collection."

Special credit ought to be given here to the liberal citizens of Lynchburg, who subscribed this amount of endowment, ever since kept separate, and designated Lynchburg Endowment Fund. This has brought into the current receipts each year about \$1,500. It was the prophecy and forecast of greater liberality in 1891. From this time the professors and officers have always been paid their salaries promptly. The direct and material aid thus afforded was of great benefit, but the influence of such action on other communities and on individuals has been of far greater value. Lynchburg, therefore, deserves, and should have, the gratitude of every Randolph-Macon alumnus and friend.

[Illustration: LANGHORNE LEITCH, A. M., Pace Medalist; Missionary to China.]

In the election to fill the office of President the following nominations were made:

Rev. John D. Blackwell, D. D., by Paul Whitehead.

Rev. Robert N. Sledd, D. D., by W. E. Judkins.

Rev. Wilbur F. Tillett, by J. E. Edwards.

Rev. John A. Kern, by W. T. Chandler.

Rev. Paul Whitehead, D. D., by P. A. Peterson.

Prof. Wm. W. Smith, A. M., by Richard Irby.

[Illustration: R. N. SLEDD, D. D., Class of 1855; First Vice-President of the Board.]

On the first ballot Prof. W. W. Smith received ten votes out of twenty. On the second ballot he received twelve, and was declared elected.

Inasmuch as the history of the College has been so intimately linked with the life of President Smith for so many years, it is not necessary to say much of him just here. He was born in Fauquier county in 1848. His father, Richard M. Smith, afterwards moved to Alexandria, where he was associated with the celebrated Benjamin Hallowell in his school. Afterwards he became editor of the *Alexandria Sentinel*, which was removed to Richmond at the breaking out of hostilities, April, 1861. He afterwards edited the *Enquirer*. At the early age of sixteen William Waugh Smith volunteered in the Confederate service, in which he continued to the close of the war. After the war he was associated with his father in the publication of the *Enquirer*, which had been revived. He attended the University of Virginia one session. When the College was moved to Ashland, and his father became a Professor in it, he

matriculated at the College and took the degree of A. M., with John Hannon, in 1873. After leaving College he became the assistant to his uncle, Albert Smith, at Bethel Academy, near Warrenton, Va., which rapidly grew into prominence as a school. Here he remained till 1882, when he was elected Professor of Moral and Mental Science in Randolph-Macon College. In 1885 he showed his great talent for raising funds for the College, by securing the "Lynchburg Endowment," in connection with Dr. R. N. Sledd and others. His energy and aptitude for administration, in addition to the successful experience he had gained at Bethel Academy, pointed him out as the man for the vacant position, and subsequent events have justified the selection.

[Illustration: PRESIDENT WM. W. SMITH, A. M., LL. D.]

[Illustration: RICHARD IRBY, SECRETARY AND TREASURER. Elected June, 1886.]

[Illustration: RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE, LYNCHBURG, VA. Opened for Students 1893.]

[Illustration: [Five small pictures, displayed in a quincunx. Pictures are individually captioned, as follows: "REV. R.M. SAUNDERS, Chaplain", "PROF. KNIGHT.", "MISS LOUISE J. SMITH.", "PROF. SCHEHLMANN.", "PROF. ADAMS." At the bottom of the page, the quincunx is captioned, "FACULTY RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE, 1893-1898.]]

[Illustration: [Five more small pictures, displayed in a quincunx. Pictures are individually captioned, as follows: "PRESIDENT SMITH.", "PROF. SHARP.", "DR. MARTIN.", "PROF. ARMSTRONG.", "MISS PARRISH.". At the bottom of the page, the quincunx is captioned, "FACULTY RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE, 1893-1898.]]

[Illustration: [A third set of five small pictures, displayed in a quincunx. Pictures are individually captioned, as follows: "PROF LANDON", "MRS. SAUNDERS.", "PROF. RIDDICK.", "PROF. PAGE.", "DR. TERRELL." At the bottom of the page, the quincunx is captioned, "FACULTY RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE, 1893-1898.]]

On motion of John P. Branch (substitute for one offered by A. G. Brown), it was

"Resolved, That Richard Irby be appointed Secretary and Treasurer, the same to give half of his time to the business of the College."

His duties were defined as follows: To have charge of the financial and business concerns of the College, and also of the library, grounds, buildings, etc. This office was accepted, and he entered upon his duties the first day of July following.

At the same session the Board proceeded to fill the chair of Moral and Mental Science and Biblical Literature. Rev. John A. Kern, of the Baltimore Conference, was elected to the chair, and he accepted the same.

Prof. Kern was a graduate of the University of Virginia. In 1866 he entered the Baltimore Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He had filled many of the most important appointments of that Conference, and was then, as now, esteemed a man of talent, and growing year by-year in ability and acceptability. The estimate placed on him by his friends was not too high, as his subsequent career has proven.

The Board accepted the libraries which had been offered to it by the Literary Societies, consisting of about four thousand volumes, and the Librarian was directed to consolidate them with the College Library. This was a much-needed and timely improvement, and became a nucleus for a library which, in course of time, will be, it is hoped, a credit to the College.

[Illustration: REV. JOHN A. KERN, D. D. *Elected President of Randolph-Macon College in 1897.*]

The new President was requested to continue his efforts in raising funds for the endowment, which had so far been attended with laudable success. This he was not slow in heeding.

On account of failure to record the financial statement of 1886, the exact amount of net assets of the College cannot here be given.

The retiring President served nine years, almost identically the same period served by his

predecessor, Dr. Duncan. His administration was also, like Dr. Duncan's, marked by great financial embarrassment, which had a depressing influence on a sensitive temperament like his was. That his days were shortened by the constant burden of care, like his predecessor's, can hardly be doubted. Both of them were, in a sense, martyrs to the cause of Christian education.

Dr. Bennett never regained his health. He moved to his farm, in Louisa county, and took work on the contiguous appointment at the Conference of 1886. While engaged in the work of his charge he gradually declined in health, and died June 7, 1887.

REV. W. W. BENNETT, D. D.

"WILLIAM WALLACE BENNETT, son of Eli and Mary C. Bennett, was born in the city of Richmond, February 24, 1821. He was reared under the fostering care and social surroundings of Methodism, and was the subject of religious impressions from an early period.

"In 1839, under the ministry of Rev. Gervas M. Keesee, he made a profession of religion, and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church in Portsmouth. Here, with the help of class-meetings and other social, as well as the public means of grace, his religious experience had a healthful beginning, that developed the elevated character and useful life that our beloved brother has bequeathed to the church. Soon after his conversion, he, and several others who were exercised about a call to the ministry, met and conversed upon the subject, and prayed for divine guidance, giving evidence that when he entered the itinerancy it was no rash adventure. In the fall of 1841, he removed to Mecklenburg county, where his brother, Rev. John R. Bennett, was in charge of the circuit. There he pursued his studies, obtained license to preach, and began his ministry, passing through what he conceived to be the crucial test of his call to preach. Discouraged, as he informed the writer, by what he conceived to be a failure in the pulpit before a large congregation, he was tempted to give up the ministry; but falling in the hands of an experienced and godly class-leader, who encouraged him by his counsel and his prayers, he returned to his work with renewed consecration, and a conviction too strong to be jostled again.

"From the best information obtained (the records of four years of this Conference being lost) he was admitted on trial into the Virginia Conference in 1842, and travelled as junior preacher on Louisa and Bedford Circuits. In 1845-'46 he was in charge of Powhatan Circuit, and in 1847 was stationed in Charlottesville, where he availed himself of the educational advantages of the University of Virginia, and graduated in several of the schools in 1850. At the Conference of this year he was stationed in Washington city, organizing the first society of the M. E. Church, South, at our national capital. In 1851 he was elected Chaplain of the University of Virginia, but on account of sickness resigned the position. He soon, however, regained his accustomed health, and in 1852-'53 travelled Loudoun Circuit with W. W. Berry and John C. Granbery, respectively, as junior preachers. In 1854-'55-'56-'57 he was Presiding Elder of the Washington District. While on this appointment he was married, December 20, 1855, to Virginia Lee, daughter of Edward and Mary Kendall Lee Sangster, of Alexandria. A wise and happy union. In 1858-'59 he was appointed to Union Station, Richmond, and in 1860-'61 was stationed at Centenary, in the same city.

"In 1862 he was appointed Chaplain in the Confederate Army, and assigned to the superintendency of the Tract Association. Seeing the necessity of a more generous distribution of Bibles and religious literature among the troops, he arranged to go abroad for a supply, and during the last winter of the war successfully 'ran the blockade.' He had scarcely, however, entered upon the work in London when the war ended, and he returned to Virginia.

"In 1865-'66 he travelled Nottoway circuit, and in November, 1866, was appointed editor of the *Richmond Christian Advocate*. By judicious management and editorial ability, this necessary and popular journal was established on a promising basis. In 1874 Rev. J. J. Lafferty became his associate, who, in 1877, by satisfactory negotiations, assumed control, and was appointed editor of the paper. The motives influencing Dr. Bennett in this change were characteristic of the man and the result of thoughtful conversation. His successor well understood him, and tells us, in his affecting notice of his death, that 'he made known to him his uneasiness in conscience as to his position—that he was too stout in health to be out of the regular ranks. With much emphasis, he declared his wish to be found in the pastorate when God called him.' Before the Conference met in Lynchburg Dr. Bennett had arranged to change his position. It was then made to appear his duty to go to the college, and he yielded. But there must have been a peculiar joy when the summons came that he was in his loved employ—the shepherd of a flock.

"In 1877 he was elected President of Randolph-Macon College. This position he held for nine years, during, perhaps, its most critical history; but by able, kind, and impartial administration, with the confidence of his brethren in the ministry, the active co-operation of his professorial associates, and the

affection of the students, the College accomplished a noble work. By his activity in visiting throughout the Baltimore and Virginia Conferences and elsewhere, and under his stirring appeals, the number of students compared favorably with other institutions, and a large amount of money was raised in the interest of the College. The sentiments of a writer from the Pacific coast, we are sure, find echo here, that 'Virginia Methodism owes Dr. Bennett a great debt for the work done by him at Randolph-Macon at the crucial period of its history.' He left the College an enduring monument of his heroic devotion, but, as many think, at the cost of his life. At the close of the session in 1886 his health was so impaired that he resigned the presidency of the College, and secured a retired home near Trevilian's, in Louisa county, hoping that relief from the burdens and cares of college work and the quiet of the country might nurse him back to health again. But, alas! his disease baffled the best medical skill and the loving attentions of his family and friends. He was prevailed upon during the summer to visit the mountains, and, with some slight improvement, he was in his place at the last Conference, believing that he could even then attend to the work on some fields that would be open, but naming none. The change disease had wrought in his robust frame was a subject of mournful remark by all that knew him, and grave apprehensions were felt that he would never recuperate. From that Conference he was sent to Gordonsville and Orange, where he gave for a time pastoral care and pulpit work that was surprising to his friends. But as the summer advanced, he was compelled to yield, and after a short confinement to his bed, his earthly labors ended.

"Dr. Bennett, in health, will always be remembered by his acquaintances as an incomparable specimen of physical manhood, with a face bearing the lines of strong character. Indeed, he seemed moulded for any work or position in Methodism. His mental endowments were of a high order. His early advantages were such as to secure a good English education, with some knowledge of Latin; and from our knowledge of the man, we may safely conclude that his opportunities were well improved. A schoolmate says of him: 'He was studious, with great grasp of intellect and steadiness of purpose.' The writer, and others, perhaps, will remember his modest reference to his fondness for reading while a boy, in using 'the first money he could command to subscribe for the *Richmond Advocate*,' which he subsequently edited with so much ability. By judicious reading and study, and by such collegiate helps as his appointments favored, he became the peer of any. Ten years before he was elected President of Randolph-Macon College he received from that institution the degree of D. D., was a member of every General Conference since 1858, and was a representative of our church at the Ecumenical Conference in London in 1881. The opinion of the editor of the *Richmond Christian Advocate*, no doubt, is the judgment of his brethren, that 'he was the best-rooted man in the Conference in theology, and saturated with church history, dogma, and doctrine.'

"As a preacher, he occupied the front rank in pulpit power, and his discourses were such as lived in the memory and hearts of his hearers. 'His sermons,' says Bishop Granbery, 'were stately, elaborate, and massive, mighty discussions of great truths, with wide range of thought, lucid and forcible argument, earnest, solemn, and often impassioned application.' Bishop Doggett says of him: 'Bennett, at times, is the greatest preacher I ever heard. His sermon at the late camp-meeting, on Matthew xxiii. 37, 38, surpassed anything I ever listened to from the pulpit. His description of the desolate house I can never forget. I remember,' says he, 'to have heard him at Charlottesville, on the flood, when for more than an hour the congregation seemed dazed by the power of his eloquence.'

"His character was differently analyzed by some of his friends, though all accorded him unexceptionable integrity, a high order of piety, and a noble, generous heart. His occasional serious expression and brusque manner awakened the suspicion with some that he was wanting in sympathy, but those who knew him best indulged no such estimate of him. With all his firmness of conviction and stern independence, where was to be found greater gentleness and consideration of the feelings of others? He was emphatically the friend of the friendless, the persecuted and neglected, and was unchanging in his friendships. He was slow to find fault, and indulged in no depreciation of others. At any time it required a great provocation, and something more than mere personal affront or injury, to evoke rebuke; but when it did come, it was felt, but was more the utterance of conscientious impulse than the ebullition of personal resentment.

"He was the head of a Christian household, where piety was fostered and practised, and where Methodism was honored. He, with his devoted wife, sought to make home attractive, and succeeded. While the proprieties of religious training and filial respect were never relaxed, there was no constraint on the freedom of social and religious intercourse, and no lack of sympathy for such enjoyments as were proper, entertaining and improving in a Christian home. He was looked up to by his family as a practical and safe counsellor, and beyond whom there was rarely even the desire to appeal. His brethren, I am sure, will endorse the sentiments of his distinguished eulogist: 'His virtues were many, steadfast and bright. The whole church will feel his loss. The Virginia Conference, as one man, will cherish his memory with deep admiration and love.'

"After his confinement to bed the ravages of his rare disease were very rapid and severe. He early

sank into a comatose condition, yet responding when spoken to. It will be gratifying to his brethren, nevertheless, to know that his end was a great spiritual triumph. On Monday, June 6th, at an early hour, with the family and a few friends about him, fearful that he might pass away Without again rousing from his lethargy, his wife, under her stress of grief, urged all to united prayer. They knelt, and his eldest son led in prayer, expressing assurance of the blessed result to the dying husband and father, yet craving a lucid interval and some words of affectionate counsel. In a few moments he asked to be turned on his back, and, opening his eyes, he exclaimed, 'I am quickened up into a higher life!' When his wife exulted in such an answer to prayer, he said: 'My dear, I have known for more than forty years that God answers prayer.' Then, feeling his pulse, and turning to Dr. Wills, his physician, he said: 'I suppose this thing is steadily progressing to the end, is it not?' 'Yes,' said the doctor, 'but you have the Everlasting Arms around you.' 'Oh, yes,' he replied, 'and have had for more than forty years, and they have never failed me. But I have much to say, and must speak slowly, so I wanted to know how much time—a half hour?' 'Yes,' the doctor replied, 'perhaps several hours.' He then called his family—but we must drop the curtain on a scene in many respects too sacred and impossible to describe. With affectionate counsel to each, he commended them to God. When one of the family spoke of meeting him in heaven, he replied, 'And what a happy meeting that will be!' He then asked his physician if he had shown any signs of nervousness. When told he had not, with a tender consideration for his loved ones, he said: 'I did not want to excite the family unnecessarily, but I want you all to know that there is not a cloud, not the semblance of a shadow, dark or small, between my Lord and me. All is bright and clear.' He joined in singing that hymn of Christian triumph commencing, 'How happy are they,' and when the family, by reason of their emotions, were unable to sing, he carried the tune. He then sent messages of love to his friends and brethren. 'Give my love,' said he, 'to the professors and students of Randolph-Macon College, and may the blessing of God be upon them and their work forever.'

Then, with his heart going out to his brethren in the ministry, with whom he had labored so long and so successfully, he said: 'Give my love to the preachers—all of them. I am so weak my feelings would overcome me. I can only give them my general blessing.' At intervals till he died the expressions caught from his failing voice were, 'Hallelujah,' 'Glory to God,' 'The portals on high,' 'Always the blood—saved by it,' and almost with his expiring breath, and as if descriptive of his triumphant passage from earth to heaven, he exclaimed, 'I am rising higher and higher!' and at 1:15 o'clock P. M., June 7th, he passed away from his family, a wife and six children, all one in Christ, who, though desolated by their loss, are comforted in the blessed hope of meeting in heaven.

"His remains were carried to Randolph-Macon College, where solemn and touching services were held. The next day they were conveyed to Centenary Church, Richmond, one of his old charges, where, by request of his family, Rev. S. S. Lambeth, assisted by Bishop Granbery and some of the ministers of the city and vicinity, in the presence of a large number of friends and acquaintances, held appropriate and affecting services. His body was then carried to Hollywood cemetery and laid to rest 'till Christ shall bid it rise.'"

[Illustration: REV. W. G. STARR, A. M., D. D., *Member Board of Trustees.*]

[Illustration: MAJOR C. V. WINFREE, Member Board of Trustees.]

This writer had intended to bring the History down to June, 1898. For reasons satisfactory to himself, but not necessary to be given here, he has concluded to discontinue the historical narration of events which occurred during the twelve years from June, 1886, to 1898. The Appendix will give some of the most important data, which may be interesting to many, and may be used by the future historian.

He cannot close this narration of events without again expressing his regret at the imperfections of this book, written and printed under many interruptions and difficulties; but he trusts that the intrinsic interest of the narrative will cause readers to overlook or forgive its imperfections and defects.

Hoping that some more competent writer may in due time take the crude materials given, along with others of like interest, and do full justice to the oldest of Methodist Colleges in America, he lays down his pen.

[Illustration: VIEW OF CAMPUS OF RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, 1896.]

APPENDIX.

SESSION 1886-1887.

DEGREE GRADUATES.

A. M.

Eugene H. Rawlings, Virginia. Arthur K. Davis, Virginia.

A. B.

George C. Bidgood, Virginia. Edwin W. Bowen, Maryland. John L. Bruce, Virginia. Thomas E. Hunt, Virginia. James Lindsay Patton, Virginia. Henry R. Pemberton, Virginia. George Shipley, Maryland.

D. D.

Rev. Peter Archer Peterson, Virginia Conference.

MEDALISTS.

Sutherlin Medalist.—W. H. H. Joyce, Maryland. Pace Medalist.—James C. Martin, Virginia.

[Illustration: REV. JOHN L. BRUCE, *Missionary to Brazil.*] [Illustration: REV. FRANK W. CROWDER, *East New York Conference.*]

SESSION 1887-1888.

DEGREE GRADUATES.

A. M.

George Shipley, Maryland. James C. Martin, Virginia.

A. B.

W. Douglas Macon, Virginia.
Peyton B. Winfree, Virginia.
Paul Pettit, Virginia.
James W. Howell, Virginia.
Carlton D. Harris, Virginia.
James C. Dolley, Virginia.

Sutherlin Medalist.—Frank W. Crowder, Maryland. Pace Medalist.—George Shipley, Maryland.

[Illustration: [A collage of three photographs arranged in a triangle, captioned "DUNCAN MEMORIAL CHURCH AND CHAPEL, AND LABORATORIES, RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, ASHLAND"]]

[Illustration: REV. W. H. H. JOYCE, Baltimore Conference.]

[Illustration: REV. JAMES LINDSAY PATTON, A. B., *Missionary Protestant Episcopal Church to Japan.*]

[Illustration: REV. WM. McGEE, TRUSTEE. Founder McGee Endowment Fund.]

[Illustration: [A collage of four photographs arranged in a square, captioned "COLLEGE BUILDINGS, RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, ASHLAND, VA., 1897."]]

[Illustration: JOHN P. PETTYJOHN. Founder of Science Hall.]

SESSION 1888-1889.

DEGREE GRADUATES.

```
A. M.
```

Edwin W. Bowen, Maryland. Thomas W. Page, Virginia.

A. B.

Charles D. Ragland, Virginia. J. Gilchrist Herndon, Virginia.

B. S.

W. Alphonzo Murrill, Virginia.

Sutherlin Medalist.—A. M. Hughlett, Virginia. Pace Medalist.—Jos. H. Riddick, Jr., Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. A. P. Parker, Missionary to China.

[Illustration: PROF. JOHN L. BUCHANAN, LL. D., *Elected Professor of Latin, 1889.*]

SESSION OF 1889-1890.

DEGREE GRADUATES.

A. M.

J. Jordan Leake, Virginia. C. Dabney Ragland, Virginia. John S. Richardson, Virginia. W. Carroll Vaden, Virginia.

A. B.

E. C. Armstrong, Maryland.
W. B. Beauchamp, Virginia.
W. Asbury Christian, Virginia.
Wellford H. Cook, Virginia.
C. C. Cunningham, Virginia.
Samuel W. Eason, Virginia.
W. Alphonzo Murrill, Virginia.
W. Levi Old, Virginia.
Marshall R. Peterson, Virginia.
Jos. H. Riddick, Jr., Virginia.
Samuel C. Starke. Virginia.
H. M. Strickler, Virginia.
Walter L. Turner, Virginia.
Geo. W. Warren, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. W. E. Judkins, Virginia Conference. Rev. B. W. Bond, Baltimore Conference.

Sutherlin Medalist.—Joseph H. Riddick. Jr., Virginia. Murray Scholarship Medalist.—A. R. Dudderar, Maryland. Pace Medalist.—Frank G. Newbill, Virginia.

SESSION 1890-'91.

A. M.

Charles Hall Davis, Virginia, Samuel W. Eason, Virginia. De La Warr B. Easter, Virginia. W. Alphonzo Murrill, Virginia. D'Arcy Paul Parham, Virginia. Samuel C. Starke, Virginia.

A. B.

Benj. W. Arnold, Jr., Virginia.

George E. Barnett, Maryland.

Benj. W, Beckham, Virginia.

Henry D. Blackwell, Virginia.

Major S. Colonna, Jr., Virginia.

Charles Hall Davis, Virginia.

Alfred R. Dudderar, Maryland.

Gustavus W. Dyer, Virginia.

Robert L. Fultz, Virginia.

John Calvin Hawk, W. Va.

Aretas M. Hughlett, Virginia.

Walter R. Old, Virginia.

George H. Ray, Jr., Virginia.

Robert T. Webb, Jr., Virginia

LL. D.

Prof. C. T. Winchester, of Wesleyan University, Connecticut.

D. D.

Rev. Walter R. Lambuth, of Japan.

Rev. James F. Twitty, Virginia Conference.

Rev. Edward M. Peterson, Virginia Conference

Rev. William E. Evans, Virginia Conference.

Sutherlin Medalist.—Robert W. Patton, of Virginia

[Illustration: CLASS OF 1890.]

[Illustration: RANDOLPH-MACON ACADEMY, BEDFORD CITY, VA, 1890.]

[Illustration: [Key to the illustration captioned, "CLASS OF 1890."

Names are given as follows:

- 1. M. R. Peterson
- 2. W. B. Beauchamp
- 3. E. C. Armstrong
- 4. W. L. Turner
- 5. C. C. Cunningham
- 6. W. A. Murrill
- 7. Hon. J. W. Daniel, Orator.
- 8. W. H. Cooke
- 9. J. S. Richardson
- 10. W. A. Christian
- 11. G. W. Warren
- 12. Prof. J. B. Crenshaw
- 13. Prof. R. M. Smith
- 14. Prof. J. L. Buchanan
- 15. Prof. R. E. Blackwell
- 16. Pres. W. W. Smith
- 17. Prof. W. A. Shepard
- 18. Prof. R. B. Smithey
- 19. Prof. J. A. Kern
- 20. W. C. Vaden
- 21. D. B. Easter
- 22. C. D. Ragland
- 23. H. M. Strickler
- 24. S. W. Eason
- 25. J. H. Riddick, Jr.

```
26. J. J. Leake
27. S. C. Starke]]
```

[Illustration: FRANK G. NEWBILL, A.M., Pace Medalist, 1890.]

[Illustration: A. R. DUDDERAR, A. B.]

[Illustration: REV. ROBERT W. PATTON, Chaplain of 2nd Virginia Regiment (1898).]

SESSION 1891-1892.

A. M.

George Pilcher, Virginia. Charles L. Melton, Virginia

A. B.

R. H. T. Adams, Jr., Virginia. Hall Canter, Virginia.
Wm. Holmes Davis, Virginia.
Thos. R. Freeman, Virginia.
Willie D. Keene, Virginia.
David H. Kern, W. Virginia
Bolivar Clarke Nettles, Texas
Scott Ray, Virginia.
W. R. Smithwick, N. Carolina
J. S. Zimmerman, Maryland
Harry L. Moore, Maryland.

Sutherlin Medalist.—I. W. Eason, Virginia.

Pace Medalist.—Jos. N. Latham.

Murray Medals.—Scholarship, Harry Ludwell Moore, Maryland;

Proficiency, James Elliott Wamsley, Virginia.

[Illustration: HARRY LUDWELL MOORE, A. B., PH. D., *Instructor at Johns Hopkins University; Professor Smith College, Massachusetts.*]

SESSION 1892-1893.

A. M.

C. C. Cunningham, Virginia. Geo. W. Russell, Virginia. Homer H. Sherman, Virginia. Wm. J. Whitesell, Virginia.

A. B.

R. H. Hood, North Carolina. James T. Myers, Maryland. Alfred C. Ray, Virginia. Clarence H. Rector, Virginia.

B. S.

Homer H. Sherman, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. W. T. Young, Virginia. Conference.

Sutherlin Medalist.—Joseph Deming Langley, Virginia. Murray Medalists.—Scholarship, Homer H. Sherman, Virginia; Proficiency, Thomas M. Jones, Virginia.

[Illustration: RANDOLPH-MACON ACADEMY, FRONT ROYAL, VA., BUILT 1892.]

[Illustration: JOS. N. LATHAM, Pace Medalist, 1892.]

[Illustration: JAMES E. WAMSLEY, *Prof. Kentucky Wesleyan College. Murray Medalist.*]

[Illustration: [A collage of four photographs arranged in a square, captioned "PRESIDENT'S HOUSE, PROFESSOR'S HOUSE, GYMNASIUM, RAIL ROAD STATION, ASHLAND, VA."]]

[Illustration: REV. JAMES T. MYERS, A. B., Missionary to Japan.]

SESSION 1893-1894.

A. M.

E. C. Armstrong, Maryland.

B. W. Arnold, Jr., Virginia.

*R. Ferguson, Sr., Virginia.

R. Ferguson, Jr., Virginia.

*John W. Jones, Idaho.

Frank G. Newbill, Virginia.

Andrew Sledd, Virginia.

James E. Wamsley, Virginia.

A. M. Hughlett, Virginia.

* Under the old law existing when his A. B. was taken.

A. B.

W. M. Blanchard, N. Carolina.

R. W. Buchanan, Virginia.

H. M. Carter, Dist. Columbia.

Evan A. Edwards, Maryland.

W. T. A. Haynes, Virginia.

Thos. M. Jones, Virginia.

John L. Terrell, Texas.

S. H. Turner, Virginia.

Ernest Linwood Wright, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. William H. Christian, Virginia Conference.

Sutherlin Medalist.—Andrew Sledd, Virginia.

 ${\it Murray~Medalist.} \hbox{--} Scholarship, Thomas Madison Jones, Virginia; Proficiency, George Virgil Rector, Virginia.}$

[Illustration: JOS. D. LANGLEY, Sutherlin Medalist—1893.]

[Illustration: CLASS OF 1895.]

[Illustration: [Key to the illustration captioned, "CLASS OF 1895." Names are given as follows:

- 1. D. T. Merritt.
- 2. A. H. Whisner.
- 3. C. M. Baggarly.
- 4. J. T. Porter.
- 5. E. L. Woolf.
- 6. R. E. Leigh.
- 7. C. E. Armentrout.
- 8. H. Fletcher.
- 9. I. H. Blackwell.
- 10. Richard Irby, Sec'y and Treas.
- 11. Prof. R. M. Smith.
- 12. Prof. R. E. Blackwell.
- 13. Pres. W. W. Smith.
- 14. Prof. J. A. Kern.
- 15. Prof. R. B. Smithey.
- 16. Prof. E. W. Bowen.

- 17. Prof. A. C. Wightman.
- 18. C. G. Evans.
- 19. B. M. Beckham.
- 20. H. A. Christian.
- 21. J. D. Hank, Jr.]]

SESSION 1894-1895.

A. M.

Benj. M. Beckham, Virginia. Henry A. Christian, Virginia. C. G. Evans, North Carolina. Josiah D. Hank, Jr., Virginia.

A. B.

C. E. Armentrout, Virginia. Carroll M. Baggarly, Virginia. Irving H. Blackwell, Virginia. Henry A. Christian, Virginia. C. G. Evans, North Carolina. Howard Fletcher, Virginia. Josiah D. Hank, Jr., Virginia. Ernest Lee Woolf, Virginia. John B. Henry, Maryland. Robert C. Howison, Virginia. Richard E. Leigh, Mississippi Daniel T. Merritt, Virginia. Benj. F. Montgomery, Virginia. James T. Porter, Maryland. A. H. Whisner, West Virginia. Ernest Lee Woolf, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. John C. Kilgo, President Trinity College, North Carolina.

Sutherlin Medalist.—-David Spence Hill, Missouri.

Murray Medalists.—Proficiency, Marvin E. Smithey, Virginia;
Scholarship, Charles E. Armentrout, Virginia.

[Illustration: THOMAS MADISON JONES, Murray Scholarship Medalist, 1894.]

[Illustration: DAVID SPENCE HILL, Sutherlin Medalist, 1895.]

[Illustration: FACULTY AND OFFICERS AND CLASS OF 1896.]

[Illustration: [Key to the illustration captioned, "Faculty and Officers and Class of 1896." Names are given as follows:

- 1. P. H. Drewry.
- 2. H. O'B. Cooper.
- 3. S. D. Boyd, Jr.
- 4. J. S. Poindexter.
- 5. J. Mullen.
- 6. Prof. Knight.
- 7. Prof. Blackwell.
- 8. J. H. Robertson.
- 9. P. H. Williams.
- 10. F. W. Hilbert
- 11. G. T. Tyler, Jr.
- 12. A. S. Thompson, Ins. Ph. Cul.
- 13. Prof. Bowen.
- 14. Prof. Easter.
- 15. Richard Irby, Sec'y and Treas.
- 16. Prof. Kern.

- 17. Pres. Smith.
- 18. Prof. Smithey.
- 19. Rev. W. E. Judkins, Chaplain.
- 20. Prof. Wightman.
- 21. M. E. Smithey.
- 22. C. M. Kilby.
- 23. C. W. Watts.
- 24. S. H. Watts.

and, unnumbered, at the bottom of the list, W. S. Anderson.]]

[Illustration: CLASS 1896-'97. [The names of the classmates are written in staggered rows, corresponding to their places in the picture. From left to right and top to bottom, roughly, they are: Wise, Dulin, Blackwell, Litchfield, Scott, Dolly, Simpson, Colonna, Kilby, McCartney, Campbell, Licklider, Blanchard, Carter, Tyler, Cooper.]]

[Illustration: [A collage of twelve photographs, arranged in a circle, and captioned "FACULTY AND OFFICERS, RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, 1897.]]

SESSION 1895-1896.

JUNE, 1896.

RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE.

A. M.

W. S. Anderson, West Virginia. Clinton M. Kilby, Virginia. N. H. Robertson, Virginia. Stephen H. Watts, Virginia.

A. B.

John F. Blackwell, Virginia.

Stephen D. Boyd, Jr., Virginia

Henry O'B. Cooper, Virginia.

Patrick H. Drewry, Virginia.

John C. Granbery, Jr., Virginia.

F. W. Hilbert, Maryland.

James Mullen, Virginia.

John S. Poindexter, Virginia.

John H. Robertson, Virginia.

Marvin E. Smithey, Virginia.

John A. G. Shipley. Maryland.

George T. Tyler, Jr., Virginia.

Charles W. Watts, Virginia.

P. H. Williams, North Carolina.

Sutherlin Medalist.—Boyd Valentine Switzer, Virginia.

Pace Medalist.—Walter Sewall Anderson, West Virginia.

Murray Medalists.—Scholarship, Patrick H. Williams, North Carolina;

Proficiency, Frank Allen Simpson, Virginia.

RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE.

A. M.

Emma E. Cheatham, Virginia. E. B. Williams, North Carolina.

JUNE, 1897.

RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE.

W. M. Blanchard, N. Carolina. Horace Campbell, Virginia. Hall Canter, Maryland. Henry O'B. Cooper, Virginia. Fred. W. Hilbert, Maryland. Bradford Kilby, Virginia. Albert H. Licklider, Virginia. G. V. Litchfield, Jr., Virginia. James E. McCartney, Virginia. George T. Tyler, Jr., Virginia.

A. B.

William H. Best, Maryland.
William Veitch Boyle, Maryland.
Karl S. Blackwell, Virginia.
William B. Colonna, Virginia.
David Hough Dolly, Virginia.
John Henry Dulin, Virginia.
Neil Courtice Scott, Virginia.
Frank A. Simpson, Virginia.
Boyd Ashby Wise, Virginia.

D. D.

Rev. Collins Denney, Baltimore Conference, Prof. Vanderbilt University.

Sutherlin Medalist.—William Martin Blanchard, North Carolina.

Murray Medalists.—Scholarship, Frank A. Simpson, Virginia; Proficiency, George L. Bradford, Virginia.

RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE.

A. M.

Sallie Adams, Virginia. Martha A. Franklin, Virginia. Esten Holmes Jennings, West Virginia.

A. B.

Celeste Alspaugh, N. Carolina. Edith S. Blackwell, Virginia. Martha McGavock, Virginia.

SESSION 1897-1898.

Randolph-Macon College, since June, 1886, has grown into a system of colleges (female as well as male), and fitting schools for both sexes. At the joint commencement, held at Lynchburg, Va., June 6-9, 1898, all these schools were represented. The Lynchburg *Daily News* gave the report of the commencement, as follows:

"The big Randolph-Macon joint commencement was formally opened by a reception tendered the visiting students, alumni, and friends of the school at the Woman's College. An address of welcome was made by Chancellor W. W. Smith. The night was beautiful, the skies being clear and studded with glittering stars. An immense crowd was present, and the profound silence that prevailed during the speech evidenced the deep interest with which it was being received.

"The various trains yesterday brought the students and the visiting alumni to the city. The Union station on their arrival presented an animated scene. The young men and young ladies seemed determined to make of the occasion a delightful excursion, and an experience worth carrying in their memories for many years to come. Everybody remarked on the personnel of the students, and their quiet demeanor. They made a fine impression, and their sojourn in the city promises to be profitable to

all interested.

"Randolph-Macon College is represented by about ninety students; the Front Royal Academy, by seventy; Bedford City Academy, by about eighty; the Blackstone Female Institute,* by one hundred and thirty-five; and the Danville Female Institute, by sixty. As there are at the Randolph-Macon Woman's College, including the day scholars, two hundred and twenty young ladies, the total number of students present is between six and seven hundred.

*Not a school of the system, but present by special invitation.

"To adequately describe the appearance of the College with its elaborate decorations would be a herculean task. All that artistic taste and ingenuity of invention could suggest was abundantly in evidence. As the street-cars moved rapidly over the hill at the base-ball park in the direction of the College, the first glimpse of the building was obtained. To the observer it looked like a light glimmering and glowing in the night. As the car drew nearer it was seen that the large structure, from one end to the other and all over the front, was alive with varicolored Chinese and Japanese lanterns, which shed a soft and pleasant radiance over the scene. On the big campus, hanging to the branches of the trees and arranged in symmetrical lines on hundreds of poles, were lanterns without end. Down to the left of the building, where the ground slopes gently to a ravine, seats were placed in comfortable positions. Everybody seemed to be there for the purpose of spending a pleasant time and contributing to his neighbor's happiness. Callers were received in the large and spacious parlor on the first floor just to the left of the main entrance. To everyone was extended such a warm, cordial welcome that he felt at once as if he were perfectly at home and as if he were just where he ought to be.

TUESDAY.

"While the reception Monday night at the Woman's College may be said to have opened the exercises of the Randolph-Macon joint commencement, yet Tuesday morning the first regular programme was carried out in the auditorium at Moorman's Warehouse, which, long before the time announced for the first number, was crowded with a happy, well-dressed and interested audience.

"In the bright sunlight of the pleasant morning the scene presented in the auditorium was indeed good to look upon. The draping of the entire edifice was most skillfully carried out; the ceiling covered with blue and white cloth, while the sides of the building were hidden by artistic folds of lemon and black.

"A well-built stage, extending the entire width of the spacious auditorium, and decorated with potted plants and flowers, afforded plenty of room for the speakers, visitors, and contestants for honors. Arrangements were made to comfortably seat some two or three thousand people, fully that many chairs being placed in regular rows, divided by two aisles extending the length of the hall.

"The pupils of the different schools and colleges being among the first to arrive, the spare time was utilized for a rehearsal of college songs, interspersed with the different college yells of the system, some of which occasioned hearty laughter.

[Illustration: RANDOLPH-MACON INSTITUTE, DANVILLE, VA.]

"Upon the arrival of Chancellor Smith, the representatives of the various schools of the system took their places upon the stage, as well as those pupils who were to contest for the elocution and declaimer's medals. After music by the band and prayer by Rev. Oscar Littleton, the first number was announced, it being a contest for the declaimer's medal of Randolph-Macon Academy, of Bedford City. Mr. J. K. Holman opened with a humorous selection entitled 'Uncle Peter and the Trolly Car.' He was followed by Mr. W. E. Wood, who declaimed an historical poem of the revolutionary period, 'The Black Horse and His Rider.' Between this contest and the next the pupils of the Bedford school, accompanied by the band, rendered with much spirit an 'Academy' song, the words of which were composed by Wirt Holloway, a pupil.

"A contest for the recitation medal of the Randolph-Macon Institute, of Danville, followed, the first being Miss Janie Howard, who had chosen a dialect story, 'Rubaiyat of Doc Sifers.' 'The Set of Turquoise' was delivered by Miss Sue Bethel. The young ladies of the Danville Institute then closed their part of the programme with their favorite song, 'The Lemon and Black,' in the course of which they were assisted by the young men of the system.

"J. William Kight came forward as a representative of the Academy at Front Royal, and with a humorous description of a New England debating society, in which he gave practical illustrations of the different classes of village oratory.

"Mr. J. L. Humphrey, also of the Front Royal Academy, gave a declamation entitled 'Laska.'

"The contest for the Woman's College medal was introduced by Miss Nellie Underwood, whose subject was 'The Courtin' of T'Nowhead's Bell.'

"Miss Underwood was followed by Miss Hathryn P. Acree, whose subject was 'Parnassius and the Captive.'

"The rendition of the Woman's College song, 'Merry Girls of R. M. W. C.,' was followed by the contest for the Woman's College Medal for best address. The contestants were Miss Addie Taylor and Miss Sadie Jacobs. Miss Taylor was the first speaker. Her subject was 'The Supremacy of the Anglo-Saxon.' Miss Jacobs' subject was 'Demands of Our Civilization.'

"The closing exercise was the contest for the Sutherlin orator's medal of the Randolph-Macon College, Ashland. The contestants were F. Raymond Hill, B. A. Wise, E. K. Odell, and S. M. Janney.

"Mr. Hill opened the contest with an oration on 'The Price of Progress.'

"Mr. Janney's subject was 'What For?'

"'The Power of a Noble Example' was the subject of Mr. Wise's oration.

"Mr. Odell followed in an oration entitled, 'De Oratoribus.'

The exercises were closed with the singing of the Commencement Chorus.

"A feature of the morning's programme, which was of a decidedly interesting character, was the calisthenic drill, under the direction of Miss Alice Hargrove, of a number of young ladies of the Woman's College.

FIELD-DAY EXERCISES.

"Tuesday afternoon was devoted to field day exercises in the Rivermont base-ball park. A sound mind in a sound body has for a long time been a leading maxim in the Randolph-Macon system. Each institution has its well-equipped gymnasium, under the instruction of an efficient instructor, and during the unseasonable days of winter every student of the system is required to go through an hour's drill in the gymnasium three afternoons in the week.

The average man gets his idea of college athletics from the base-ball and foot-ball teams, which generally tour the State annually. Randolph-Macon recognizes the fact that base-ball and foot-ball are but a small part of college athletics, and consequently every student is encouraged to allot a portion of his time to the general training of his body, and especially to athletic feats requiring more or less skill and grace. In early spring, at each school in the system, a day known as Field-Day is set aside for athletic exercises, for which prizes and medals are offered as a special inducement, to ensure a large number of contestants.

THE CONCERT.

"Tuesday night a concert was given at the Opera-House by the young ladies of the Woman's College and the Danville Female Institute. Of the character of the music of the programme the highest praise has been spoken. In the instrumental and the chorus selections the participants presented music of the highest perfection music that possessed a charm and inspiration for every listener.

WEDNESDAY.

"About half-past nine o'clock Wednesday morning the students of the several schools and colleges, together with the alumni, met at old St. Paul's Church, on Church street, and there, after forming into a procession and led by the band, marched to the auditorium. Here the graduating class, in orthodox cap and gown, ascended the stage, where, with the alumni, they were seated in chairs arranged in semi-circular lines, forming altogether a pleasing and impressive picture.

"A few minutes were spent in rehearsing college songs. In this connection it may be well to note that the Randolph-Macon system is rich with songs suitable for commencement season, and written principally by those who have studied within its classic halls. After prayer by Rev. Dr. James A. Duncan, of Knoxville, Tenn., Mr. W. S. Bell, president of the Class of '98, introduced Miss Blanche E. Cheatham, of Martinsville, who delivered the salutatory address.

"The history of the Class of '98 and its twenty-nine members was told by Mr. J. T. Porter, and as each name was called it was greeted with applause, while the historian made a brief comment upon its

owner. The Class song of '98, composed by Mr. E. T. Adams, Jr., was next sung, after which Miss Lily G. Egbert, of Atlee, Va., read the class poem, an original composition entitled 'The Evolution of a Soul.'

"Mr. J. E. McCulloch, of Roanoke, delivered the class oration.

"The Hall song, evidently a favorite with the male students, was sung with considerable spirit, especially the chorus, which eulogizes as 'the very best of all' the two halls of the two rival literary societies, those of Washington and Franklin. The president of the class next introduced Miss Eloise Richardson, of Richmond, who read a class prophecy, in which she drew vivid pictures of the bright futures awaiting many of this year's class.

"Mr. Sydenstricker, of Loudoun, read a paper entitled 'Recommendations.' In it he indicated, with a prescient knowledge of seemingly remarkable accuracy, the future employments and professions of the members of the graduating classes of Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, and the Woman's College, Lynchburg.

"After singing 'Gaudeamus,' the last will and testament of the graduating classes of the two institutions was read by Mr. F. C. Campbell, of Ashland. Again was the audience treated to a series of 'hits' at the expense of certain members of the faculties, pupils, etc., of the two schools.

"The valedictory of Mr. F. R. Hill, of West Virginia, the next feature of the programme, was an eloquent and interesting address, and in its delivery made a deep impression on the large audience. Mr. Hill, unlike the majority of college valedictorians, introduced into his composition much originality of thought and feeling. His manner was marked by that simplicity which always distinguishes the true orator, and which invariably attracts and holds the closest attention of an audience.

MR. TILLETT'S ADDRESS.

"After singing 'The Randolph-Macon Roundelay,'the alumni address was delivered by Hon. Charles W. Tillett, of North Carolina. This eloquent speaker dwelt in feeling terms upon the great Randolph-Macon System. The foundation, he declared, had been laid with enduring material, and to-day all could unite in applauding the distinguished success of the master hand. The occasion was one on which a little glorification was pardonable, and every Randolph-Macon man and woman might well feel proud of his or her alma mater, and particularly of the joint commencement, which they all recognized as the grandest and most successful commencement of Randolph-Macon's career.

"The exercises were brought to a close with the singing of the song, 'Alma Mater, O.'

THE BALL GAME.

"An immense crowd gathered at the park in the afternoon to witness the ball game between the Bedford and the Front Royal Academies. The boys from Bedford had the best of the contest from start to finish, and won out by a score of 13 to 1."

FRANKLIN HALL.

"At night the exercises of the 'Frank' Hall were introduced with prayer by Rev. W. H. Atwill. The declamations were: 'The Fireman's Prayer,' by W. W. Wood, of Bedford; 'The Innocent Drummer,' by Miss Bethel, of Danville, and 'The Village Schoolmaster,' by J. L. Humphrey. W. J. Gills, of the College, delivered an oration on 'True Patriotism,' and the exercises closed with an essay by Miss Lula B. Woolridge, of the Woman's College, on 'Triumphant Life.' The Society medals were awarded as follows: John Kilby, of Suffolk, for declamation; F. C. Campbell, of Ashland, for debate, and Marvin E. Smithey, of Brunswick, for improvement in debate.

THE ALUMNI BANQUET.

"The annual banquet of the Alumni Association was held at the 'Carroll' Wednesday night from 11 to 2 o'clock. After half an hour's feasting, the remaining time was devoted to speeches of prominent members of the Association. The following toasts were responded to: 'Randolph-Macon College,' Dr. J. A. Kern; 'Randolph-Macon Woman's College,' Dr. N. Knight; 'Randolph-Macon Academy' (Bedford), Principal E. Sumter Smith; 'Randolph-Macon Academy' (Front Royal), Dr. B. W. Arnold; 'Randolph-Macon Institute' (Danville), Miss Nellie Blackwell; 'Blackstone Female Institute,' Rev. James Cannon, Jr.; 'Board of Trustees,' Dr. E. B. Prettyman; 'Randolph-Macon of 1898,' J. E.

McCulloch; 'The Alumni,' Charles W. Tillett; 'Glories of the Past,' Captain Richard Irby; 'Randolph-Macon of the Future,' Dr. W. W. Smith."

[Illustration: EDWARD S. BROWN, A. B.]

The oldest alumnus present was Edward S. Brown (Class 1843), a prominent and most estimable citizen of Lynchburg, who matriculated in 1837.

Letters were received from the oldest alumnus now living, and one of the members of the graduating Class of 1839, who, with Thomas H. Garnett, of Buckingham county, Va., of same class, still survives.

The oldest living alumnus, Dr. Theophilus S. Stewart, of Marietta, Ga., graduated in 1836. He accompanied Dr. Olin to Europe, and took his degree of M. D. in Paris in 1839.

The letters of Dr. Stewart and Rev. James F. Smith, of Spartanburg, S. C., referred in tenderest terms to the College.

[Illustration: DR. THEOPHILUS S. STEWART, A. B., (Class, 1836.)]

"Thursday. The opening prayer was made by Rev. Dr. Arnold, of North Carolina, at the conclusion of which the Commencement hymn (No. 1) was sung by the students to the air of 'America,' all standing. Bishop Vincent, of Kansas, the speaker of the occasion, was then introduced by the chancellor. The Bishop, who is a man of fine appearance, with a pleasant voice, launched forth in these words: 'Notable days to the individual, to associations, to state and to church, come into all lives. This is an interesting day to the individual, to families, and to the institution. It is a day of an ending and a day of a beginning. I see a picture, as I stand in this place to-day, of closing doors and of doors ajar, the end of complete or partial course of study and the beginning of lessons in the great school of life. Here, with the fragrance and flowers, under the spell of music, beneath these glorious skies and amid these mountains of Virginia, we need not only to look backward, but to look forward.'

"He closed his address as follows: 'Above all things, a man wants character; for if you presented yourself at the gate of heaven without the quality that would make you worthy to dwell there, you would find the beauties and glories of the home of God uncongenial to you. Live, not that you may have your name in Washington with a big pension or something of that kind, but in order that you may contribute to the betterment of the environment of those about you.'

"To the students before him he said he would recommend the whole world and the universe as a university in which to learn and in which to strive to ascend to the university of the most high God.

HONORS AWARDED.

"After a song, 'Columbia, the Pride of the Nation,' the distinguished under-graduates were announced by printed sheets. Then followed the awarding of prizes and medals, the Randolph-Macon Institute, of Danville, being first, followed in regular order by the Randolph-Macon Academy, Bedford City; Randolph-Macon Academy, Front Royal; Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, and Randolph-Macon College, Ashland.

"Diplomas in courses were awarded by President Kern, of the Randolph-Macon College, and Vice-President Knight, of the Randolph-Macon Woman's College.

THE GRADUATES.

"Degrees were conferred on the following:

RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE.

A. M.

Karl S. Blackwell, Virginia.
A. Judson Chalkley, Virginia.
David Hough Dolly, Virginia.
James C. Dolly, Kentucky.
James T. Porter, Virginia.
Raymond R. Ross, Virginia.
Frank A. Simpson, Virginia.
Marvin E. Smithey, Virginia.
Boyd Ashby Wise, Virginia.

William Solon Bell, Virginia. William G. Burch, Virginia. F. C. Campbell, Virginia. Merrick Clements, Maryland. Carl Hall Davis, Virginia. F. B. Fitzpatrick, Virginia. Frank R. Hill, West Virginia. Edward B. Jones, Virginia. H. Alfred Allen Kern, Virginia. LeRoy E. Kern, Virginia. James E. McCulloch, Virginia. Geo. L. Neville, Jr., Virginia. Arthur V. Nunnally, Virginia. Robert H. Sheppe, Virginia. Hampden H. Smith, Virginia. H. Sydenstricker, W. Virginia. James T. Walker, Virginia.

RANDOLPH-MACON WOMAN'S COLLEGE.

A. B.

Lily Garland Egbert, Virginia. Eloise Richardson, Virginia. Blanche E. Cheatham, Virginia. Cornelia Poindexter, Virginia.

MEDALISTS.

Sutherlin Medal. Samuel McPherson Janney, Virginia. Murray Medals. Proficiency Medal, Thomas Moody Campbell, Virginia; Scholarship Medal, George Lafayette Bradford, Virginia of Randolph-Macon College.

Walton Greek Prize. David H. Dolly, Virginia. Medal for Best Essay. Sadie Jacobs, Virginia of Randolph-Macon Woman's College.

WASHINGTON SOCIETY.

"With the excellent programme of the annual celebration of the Washington Literary Society the exercises of the joint commencement of the Randolph-Macon system of educational institutions were brought to a close.

"Prayer was offered by Bishop Granbery, after which Edwin B. Jones, president of the society, welcomed those present, and introduced J. W. Kight, of Front Royal, who entertained his hearers with a short, humorous sketch. Miss Swanson, of the Danville Institute, followed with a dialect recitation, entitled 'Writin' Back to the Home Folks.' 'Flying Jim's Last Leap' was the declamation given by Mr. Taylor, of the Bedford City Academy, and the next was an oration by F. Burke Fitzpatrick, of Randolph-Macon College. His speech was devoted to prophesying as to the future of Virginia, basing his remarks upon the record of the past.

"Miss Edith Cheatham's address was 'College Men and Women.'

"The programme was brought to a close by an oration, 'A Great Work; Our Share in It,' delivered by Frank A. Simpson, of Richmond, Va.

"On behalf of the Washington Literary Society, Professor R. B. Smithey presented three medals one to the best declaimer, D. R. Anderson; to the best debater, F. R. Hill; to the best orator, S. R. Tyler.

"Dr. E. E. Hoss, of Nashville, the speaker of the evening, was then introduced. His subject was 'The Forces that Make Character.' He delivered a strong and thoughtful address, which would have been more fully appreciated at an earlier hour."

AWARDS OF PRIZES AND MEDALS.

[Transcribers' note: In the original book, the Walton Greek Prize recipients for each year are listed on the left-hand side of the page, and the Mathematical Prize recipients on the right. The note (Discontinued) at the end of the Mathematical Prize column is faithfully reproduced from the original text.]

WALTON GREEK PRIZE.

1872. R. E. Blackwell, Va. 1873. Robert Sharp, Va. 1874. Wm. A. Frantz, Va. 1875. W. H. Page, N. C. 1876. Cyrus Thompson, N. C. 1877. M. T. Peed, Va. 1878. Clarence Edwards, Va. 1879. J. B. Crenshaw, Va. 1880. R. E. L. Holmes, Va. 1881. D. W. Taylor, Va. 1882. R. E. L. Holmes, Va. 1883. James M. Page, Va. 1884. L. Leitch, Va. 1885. Thos. W. Page, Va. 1886. E. H. Rawlings, Va. 1887. J. H. Riddick, Jr., Va. 1888. J. Jordan Leake, Va. 1889. De La Warre Easter, Va. 1890. C. D. Ragland, Va. 1891. E. C. Armstrong, Md. 1892. Andrew Sledd, Va. 1893. J. E. Wamsley, Va. 1894. E. P. Dahl, Va. 1895. C. E. Armentrout, Va. 1896. Bradford Kilby, Va. 1897. J. W. Lillaston, Va. 1898. David H. Dolly, Va.

MATHEMATICAL PRIZE.

1874. Howard Edwards, Va. 1875. W. F. Tillett, N. C. 1876. M. T. Peed, Va. 1877 M. T. Peed, Va. 1878. J. T. Littleton, Va. 1879. J. B. Crenshaw, Va. 1880. R. E. L. Holmes, Va. 1881. D. W. Taylor, Va. 1882. James H. Moss, Va. 1883. Richard H. Bennett, Va. 1884. James M. Page, Va. 1885. Wm. H. Barley, Va. 1886. George Shipley. Va. 1887. J. Jordan Leake, Va. 1888. A. M. Hughlett, Va. 1889. E. W. Bowen, Md. 1890. Andrew Sledd, Va. 1891. H. H. Sherman, Va. 1892. (Discontinued.)

[Transcribers' note: In the original book, the Washington Literary Society award-winners and judges for each year are listed on the left-hand side of the page, and the Franklin Literary Society award-winners and judges on the right.]

WASHINGTON LITERARY SOCIETY.

1874. A. H. C. Russell, La. 1875. J. B. McCabe, Va. 1876. T.McN. Simpson, N.C. 1877. Gray Carroll, N. C. 1878. Jno. W. Carroll, Va. 1879. W. W. Sawyer, N. C. 1880. D. M. James, W. Va. 1881. E. S. Ruffin, Va.

FRANKLIN LITERARY SOCIETY.

1874. J. B. Powell, Ala. 1875. W. F. Tillett, N. C. 1876. [none listed] 1877. W. J. Sebrell, Va. 1878. Chas. W. Tillett, N. C. 1879. H. A. Southall, Va. 1880. Frank Thompson, N. C.

JUDGE.

WASHINGTON LITERARY SOCIETY.

1882. S. M. Garland, Va. 1883. J. H. Light, Va. 1884. C. A. Swanson, Va. 1885. Jas. Cannon, Jr., Md. 1886. T. W. Page, Jr., Va. 1887. C. L. Bane, W. Va. 1888. C. F. Sherrill, N. C. 1889. W. H. H. Joyce, Va. 1890. M. R. Peterson, Va. 1891. I. W. Eason, Va. 1892. J. N. Latham, Va. 1893. D. H. Kern, W. Va. 1894. S. C. Hatcher, Va. 1895. J. H. Hatcher, Va. 1896. B. V. Switzer, Va. 1897. F. R. Hill, W. Va. 1898. S. R. Tyler, Va.

FRANKLIN LITERARY SOCIETY.

1882. Harry L. Stuart, Texas. 1883. John Morris, Ga. 1884. W. M. Lane, Va. 1885. Thos. F. Sherrill, N. C. 1886. E. H. Rawlings, Va. 1887. Sherrard R. Tabb, Va. 1888. A. M. Hughlett, Va. 1889. W. A. Christian, Va. 1890. W. B. Beauchamp, Va. 1891. H. G. Buchanan, Va. 1892. W. Stevens, W. Va. 1893. R. H. Hood, N. C. 1894. Andrew Sledd, Va. 1895. P. H. Williams, N. C. 1896. F. W. Hilbert, Md. 1897. W. M. Blanchard, N. C. 1898. F. C. Campbell, Va.

====== Transcribers' Notes:

We have corrected "presi-ident" to "president", p. 30.

We have let "Accepe hoc diploma," p. 98, stand as written (it should be "accipe").

We have corrected "in o near large towns" to "in or near large towns," p. 114.

We have removed extraneous punctuation after "Trinity College," p. 121, and after "Randolph-Macon College," p. 138.

We have corrected "peferred" to "preferred," and "greal" to "great," p. 126.

We have added a period after B. in "A. B." on p. 135.

We have corrected "held it annual session" to "held its annual session," p. 148.

We have let "Bondfires were kindled," p. 153, stand as written, though we suspect that "Bonfires" was intended.

We have let the comma after "the bare chimneys only" stand on page 164. The punctuation is odd, and we suspect it may be an error, but we can think of reasons Irby might have chosen to use it.

We have let the spelling "eak" stand on p. 166.

We have let "Professor's" stand on p. 166.

We have corrected "compen-pensated" to "compensated" on p. 189.

We have corrected "FROF. W. A. FRANTZ" to "PROF. W. A. FRANTZ" in the caption on p. 245.

*** END OF THE PROJECT GUTENBERG EBOOK HISTORY OF RANDOLPH-MACON COLLEGE, VIRGINIA ***

Updated editions will replace the previous one—the old editions will be renamed.

Creating the works from print editions not protected by U.S. copyright law means that no one owns a United States copyright in these works, so the Foundation (and you!) can copy and distribute it in the United States without permission and without paying copyright royalties. Special rules, set forth in the General Terms of Use part of this license, apply to copying and distributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works to protect the PROJECT GUTENBERG™ concept and trademark. Project Gutenberg is a registered trademark, and may not be used if you charge for an eBook, except by following the terms of the trademark license, including paying royalties for use of the Project Gutenberg trademark. If you do not charge anything for copies of this eBook, complying with the trademark license is very easy. You may use this eBook for nearly any purpose such as creation of derivative works, reports, performances and research. Project Gutenberg eBooks may be modified and printed and given away—you may do practically ANYTHING in the United States with eBooks not protected by U.S. copyright law. Redistribution is subject to the trademark license, especially commercial redistribution.

START: FULL LICENSE THE FULL PROJECT GUTENBERG LICENSE PLEASE READ THIS BEFORE YOU DISTRIBUTE OR USE THIS WORK

To protect the Project GutenbergTM mission of promoting the free distribution of electronic works, by using or distributing this work (or any other work associated in any way with the phrase "Project Gutenberg"), you agree to comply with all the terms of the Full Project GutenbergTM License available with this file or online at www.gutenberg.org/license.

Section 1. General Terms of Use and Redistributing Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

- 1.A. By reading or using any part of this Project GutenbergTM electronic work, you indicate that you have read, understand, agree to and accept all the terms of this license and intellectual property (trademark/copyright) agreement. If you do not agree to abide by all the terms of this agreement, you must cease using and return or destroy all copies of Project GutenbergTM electronic works in your possession. If you paid a fee for obtaining a copy of or access to a Project GutenbergTM electronic work and you do not agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement, you may obtain a refund from the person or entity to whom you paid the fee as set forth in paragraph 1.E.8.
- 1.B. "Project Gutenberg" is a registered trademark. It may only be used on or associated in any way with an electronic work by people who agree to be bound by the terms of this agreement. There are a few things that you can do with most Project Gutenberg^{$^{\text{TM}}$} electronic works even without complying with the full terms of this agreement. See paragraph 1.C below. There are a lot of things you can do with Project Gutenberg^{$^{\text{TM}}$} electronic works if you follow the terms of this agreement and help preserve free future access to Project Gutenberg^{$^{\text{TM}}$} electronic works. See paragraph 1.E below.
- 1.C. The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation ("the Foundation" or PGLAF), owns a compilation copyright in the collection of Project Gutenberg $^{\text{\tiny TM}}$ electronic works. Nearly all the individual works in the collection are in the public domain in the United States. If an individual

work is unprotected by copyright law in the United States and you are located in the United States, we do not claim a right to prevent you from copying, distributing, performing, displaying or creating derivative works based on the work as long as all references to Project Gutenberg are removed. Of course, we hope that you will support the Project Gutenberg $^{\text{TM}}$ mission of promoting free access to electronic works by freely sharing Project Gutenberg $^{\text{TM}}$ works in compliance with the terms of this agreement for keeping the Project Gutenberg $^{\text{TM}}$ name associated with the work. You can easily comply with the terms of this agreement by keeping this work in the same format with its attached full Project Gutenberg $^{\text{TM}}$ License when you share it without charge with others.

- 1.D. The copyright laws of the place where you are located also govern what you can do with this work. Copyright laws in most countries are in a constant state of change. If you are outside the United States, check the laws of your country in addition to the terms of this agreement before downloading, copying, displaying, performing, distributing or creating derivative works based on this work or any other Project Gutenberg $^{\text{TM}}$ work. The Foundation makes no representations concerning the copyright status of any work in any country other than the United States.
- 1.E. Unless you have removed all references to Project Gutenberg:
- 1.E.1. The following sentence, with active links to, or other immediate access to, the full Project GutenbergTM License must appear prominently whenever any copy of a Project GutenbergTM work (any work on which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" appears, or with which the phrase "Project Gutenberg" is associated) is accessed, displayed, performed, viewed, copied or distributed:

This eBook is for the use of anyone anywhere in the United States and most other parts of the world at no cost and with almost no restrictions whatsoever. You may copy it, give it away or re-use it under the terms of the Project Gutenberg License included with this eBook or online at www.gutenberg.org. If you are not located in the United States, you will have to check the laws of the country where you are located before using this eBook.

- 1.E.2. If an individual Project Gutenberg[™] electronic work is derived from texts not protected by U.S. copyright law (does not contain a notice indicating that it is posted with permission of the copyright holder), the work can be copied and distributed to anyone in the United States without paying any fees or charges. If you are redistributing or providing access to a work with the phrase "Project Gutenberg" associated with or appearing on the work, you must comply either with the requirements of paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 or obtain permission for the use of the work and the Project Gutenberg[™] trademark as set forth in paragraphs 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.
- 1.E.3. If an individual Project GutenbergTM electronic work is posted with the permission of the copyright holder, your use and distribution must comply with both paragraphs 1.E.1 through 1.E.7 and any additional terms imposed by the copyright holder. Additional terms will be linked to the Project GutenbergTM License for all works posted with the permission of the copyright holder found at the beginning of this work.
- 1.E.4. Do not unlink or detach or remove the full Project GutenbergTM License terms from this work, or any files containing a part of this work or any other work associated with Project GutenbergTM.
- 1.E.5. Do not copy, display, perform, distribute or redistribute this electronic work, or any part of this electronic work, without prominently displaying the sentence set forth in paragraph 1.E.1 with active links or immediate access to the full terms of the Project GutenbergTM License.
- 1.E.6. You may convert to and distribute this work in any binary, compressed, marked up, nonproprietary or proprietary form, including any word processing or hypertext form. However, if you provide access to or distribute copies of a Project Gutenberg^{TM} work in a format other than "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other format used in the official version posted on the official Project Gutenberg^{TM} website (www.gutenberg.org), you must, at no additional cost, fee or expense to the user, provide a copy, a means of exporting a copy, or a means of obtaining a copy upon request, of the work in its original "Plain Vanilla ASCII" or other form. Any alternate format must include the full Project Gutenberg^{TM} License as specified in paragraph 1.E.1.
- 1.E.7. Do not charge a fee for access to, viewing, displaying, performing, copying or distributing any Project Gutenberg $^{\text{\tiny TM}}$ works unless you comply with paragraph 1.E.8 or 1.E.9.
- 1.E.8. You may charge a reasonable fee for copies of or providing access to or distributing Project Gutenberg^m electronic works provided that:
- You pay a royalty fee of 20% of the gross profits you derive from the use of Project Gutenberg™ works calculated using the method you already use to calculate your applicable taxes. The fee is owed to the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, but he has agreed to donate royalties under this paragraph to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation. Royalty payments must be paid within 60 days following each date on which you prepare (or are legally required to prepare) your periodic tax returns. Royalty payments should be clearly marked as such and sent to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation at the address specified in Section 4, "Information about donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation."
- You provide a full refund of any money paid by a user who notifies you in writing (or by e-mail) within 30 days of receipt that s/he does not agree to the terms of the full Project Gutenberg $^{\text{m}}$ License. You must require such a user to return or destroy all copies of the works possessed in a

physical medium and discontinue all use of and all access to other copies of Project Gutenberg $^{\text{m}}$ works.

- You provide, in accordance with paragraph 1.F.3, a full refund of any money paid for a work or a replacement copy, if a defect in the electronic work is discovered and reported to you within 90 days of receipt of the work.
- You comply with all other terms of this agreement for free distribution of Project Gutenberg[™] works.
- 1.E.9. If you wish to charge a fee or distribute a Project Gutenberg[™] electronic work or group of works on different terms than are set forth in this agreement, you must obtain permission in writing from the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the manager of the Project Gutenberg[™] trademark. Contact the Foundation as set forth in Section 3 below.

1.F.

- 1.F.1. Project Gutenberg volunteers and employees expend considerable effort to identify, do copyright research on, transcribe and proofread works not protected by U.S. copyright law in creating the Project Gutenberg[™] collection. Despite these efforts, Project Gutenberg[™] electronic works, and the medium on which they may be stored, may contain "Defects," such as, but not limited to, incomplete, inaccurate or corrupt data, transcription errors, a copyright or other intellectual property infringement, a defective or damaged disk or other medium, a computer virus, or computer codes that damage or cannot be read by your equipment.
- 1.F.2. LIMITED WARRANTY, DISCLAIMER OF DAMAGES Except for the "Right of Replacement or Refund" described in paragraph 1.F.3, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, the owner of the Project Gutenberg™ trademark, and any other party distributing a Project Gutenberg™ electronic work under this agreement, disclaim all liability to you for damages, costs and expenses, including legal fees. YOU AGREE THAT YOU HAVE NO REMEDIES FOR NEGLIGENCE, STRICT LIABILITY, BREACH OF WARRANTY OR BREACH OF CONTRACT EXCEPT THOSE PROVIDED IN PARAGRAPH 1.F.3. YOU AGREE THAT THE FOUNDATION, THE TRADEMARK OWNER, AND ANY DISTRIBUTOR UNDER THIS AGREEMENT WILL NOT BE LIABLE TO YOU FOR ACTUAL, DIRECT, INDIRECT, CONSEQUENTIAL, PUNITIVE OR INCIDENTAL DAMAGES EVEN IF YOU GIVE NOTICE OF THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH DAMAGE.
- 1.F.3. LIMITED RIGHT OF REPLACEMENT OR REFUND If you discover a defect in this electronic work within 90 days of receiving it, you can receive a refund of the money (if any) you paid for it by sending a written explanation to the person you received the work from. If you received the work on a physical medium, you must return the medium with your written explanation. The person or entity that provided you with the defective work may elect to provide a replacement copy in lieu of a refund. If you received the work electronically, the person or entity providing it to you may choose to give you a second opportunity to receive the work electronically in lieu of a refund. If the second copy is also defective, you may demand a refund in writing without further opportunities to fix the problem.
- 1.F.4. Except for the limited right of replacement or refund set forth in paragraph 1.F.3, this work is provided to you 'AS-IS', WITH NO OTHER WARRANTIES OF ANY KIND, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO WARRANTIES OF MERCHANTABILITY OR FITNESS FOR ANY PURPOSE.
- 1.F.5. Some states do not allow disclaimers of certain implied warranties or the exclusion or limitation of certain types of damages. If any disclaimer or limitation set forth in this agreement violates the law of the state applicable to this agreement, the agreement shall be interpreted to make the maximum disclaimer or limitation permitted by the applicable state law. The invalidity or unenforceability of any provision of this agreement shall not void the remaining provisions.
- 1.F.6. INDEMNITY You agree to indemnify and hold the Foundation, the trademark owner, any agent or employee of the Foundation, anyone providing copies of Project Gutenberg[™] electronic works in accordance with this agreement, and any volunteers associated with the production, promotion and distribution of Project Gutenberg[™] electronic works, harmless from all liability, costs and expenses, including legal fees, that arise directly or indirectly from any of the following which you do or cause to occur: (a) distribution of this or any Project Gutenberg[™] work, (b) alteration, modification, or additions or deletions to any Project Gutenberg[™] work, and (c) any Defect you cause.

Section 2. Information about the Mission of Project Gutenberg™

Project Gutenberg $^{\text{m}}$ is synonymous with the free distribution of electronic works in formats readable by the widest variety of computers including obsolete, old, middle-aged and new computers. It exists because of the efforts of hundreds of volunteers and donations from people in all walks of life.

Volunteers and financial support to provide volunteers with the assistance they need are critical to reaching Project Gutenberg^m's goals and ensuring that the Project Gutenberg^m collection will remain freely available for generations to come. In 2001, the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive

Foundation was created to provide a secure and permanent future for Project Gutenberg^{$^{\text{TM}}$} and future generations. To learn more about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation and how your efforts and donations can help, see Sections 3 and 4 and the Foundation information page at www.gutenberg.org.

Section 3. Information about the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

The Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation is a non-profit 501(c)(3) educational corporation organized under the laws of the state of Mississippi and granted tax exempt status by the Internal Revenue Service. The Foundation's EIN or federal tax identification number is 64-6221541. Contributions to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation are tax deductible to the full extent permitted by U.S. federal laws and your state's laws.

The Foundation's business office is located at 809 North 1500 West, Salt Lake City, UT 84116, (801) 596-1887. Email contact links and up to date contact information can be found at the Foundation's website and official page at www.gutenberg.org/contact

Section 4. Information about Donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation

Project Gutenberg $^{\text{m}}$ depends upon and cannot survive without widespread public support and donations to carry out its mission of increasing the number of public domain and licensed works that can be freely distributed in machine-readable form accessible by the widest array of equipment including outdated equipment. Many small donations (\$1 to \$5,000) are particularly important to maintaining tax exempt status with the IRS.

The Foundation is committed to complying with the laws regulating charities and charitable donations in all 50 states of the United States. Compliance requirements are not uniform and it takes a considerable effort, much paperwork and many fees to meet and keep up with these requirements. We do not solicit donations in locations where we have not received written confirmation of compliance. To SEND DONATIONS or determine the status of compliance for any particular state visit www.gutenberg.org/donate.

While we cannot and do not solicit contributions from states where we have not met the solicitation requirements, we know of no prohibition against accepting unsolicited donations from donors in such states who approach us with offers to donate.

International donations are gratefully accepted, but we cannot make any statements concerning tax treatment of donations received from outside the United States. U.S. laws alone swamp our small staff.

Please check the Project Gutenberg web pages for current donation methods and addresses. Donations are accepted in a number of other ways including checks, online payments and credit card donations. To donate, please visit: www.gutenberg.org/donate

Section 5. General Information About Project Gutenberg™ electronic works

Professor Michael S. Hart was the originator of the Project Gutenberg^m concept of a library of electronic works that could be freely shared with anyone. For forty years, he produced and distributed Project Gutenberg^m eBooks with only a loose network of volunteer support.

Project Gutenberg^m eBooks are often created from several printed editions, all of which are confirmed as not protected by copyright in the U.S. unless a copyright notice is included. Thus, we do not necessarily keep eBooks in compliance with any particular paper edition.

Most people start at our website which has the main PG search facility: www.gutenberg.org.

This website includes information about Project Gutenberg $^{\text{TM}}$, including how to make donations to the Project Gutenberg Literary Archive Foundation, how to help produce our new eBooks, and how to subscribe to our email newsletter to hear about new eBooks.